



21/05/2021

EMI
&
BONNIE

คิดแปลงจากนิยายภาพที่ "บรู๊ อีกลอสเตา" ครอบครอง

#01

PAM



Time passed with each tick of the clock. The room was filled with silence, interrupted only by the voice of a beautiful woman explaining a math problem, mixed with a light scent of sweet vanilla that made it difficult for me to concentrate. It was Pam's voice, my older brother Kawee's girlfriend. She was trying to help me solve a math problem, one I could never seem to grasp. I couldn't fathom how effortlessly she could glance at it and calculate the answer as if it were a fun riddle.

"Do you understand this?"

I remained silent.

"Rak?"

"Yes, I'm here,"

I replied, snapping out of my reverie.

"I'm talking to you."

Her charming smile and sweet laugh brought me back to reality. It was embarrassing. Whenever I was with her, I found myself daydreaming, sometimes forgetting she was even giving me private lessons.

"I'm sorry. I don't think I'm going to pass this exam,"

I admitted.

"I feel stupid, and I might end up at the private college my parents planned for me."

I sighed, feeling defeated. Not everyone could enjoy a mathematical problem as if it were a game.

"Am I a bad tutor?"

"No, Pam, not at all. I'm just not very smart. My brain seems to be only good for sleeping, not for calculating. How did your parents raise you to be so smart and beautiful at the same time?"

"I read every day. No one succeeds without effort,"

She replied, closing the book as she realized her focus was drifting. I felt a pang of guilt for undermining her confidence in her tutoring abilities. I reached out and touched her wrist, offering a genuine smile.

"Don't be upset. You're a great tutor."

"Why would I be upset with you, Love?"

Pam's elegance never wavered, no matter the circumstance. I couldn't help but compare myself to her, especially when I looked in the mirror. I felt resentment toward my parents for not giving me better looks. My brother was handsome, but I felt like an ugly duckling beside him. And to top it off, I didn't feel intelligent. It was frustrating.

"Do I have something on my face? Why are you staring?"

Pam's discomfort brought me back to reality as I realized I had been staring at her and the nearby mirror. I pursed my lips, then spoke candidly.

"I'm jealous of you because you're so beautiful... your lips, your neck, your eyebrows, your chin... you look like Xi Shi, the ancient Chinese beauty."

"Oh! I'm flattered,"

She chuckled, her voice as sweet as nectar.

"Even your laugh sounds lovely."

"Is there anything you don't like about me?"

She asked, her curiosity piqued.

"I like everything about you,"

I replied honestly. She seemed momentarily stunned, then laughed.

"What do I say to that?"

There was so much more I thought about Pam but couldn't say. My thoughts were sometimes eccentric and inappropriate. My friends and I often joked and talked openly about sex, and Pam's voice was something I couldn't help but think about. For example, if we were to hug and kiss, how would she moan?

"Rak?"

Pam's voice startled me out of my thoughts. She gently touched my arm, looking at me curiously.

"What's going on?"

She asked...I jumped slightly, as if she could read my mind. Pam's presence always had that effect on me.

"I'm sorry. I was daydreaming."

"What were you dreaming about?"

She inquired with a smile. I shook my head vigorously. If she knew, she might be mad at me. I still wanted to see that cute dimple on her face when she smiled. We needed to change the subject.

"Let's talk about something else,"

I suggested.

"I was wondering about your perfume, Pam. The scent distracted me,"

I said, trying to divert the conversation. She affectionately touched my hair.

"I was curious what you were thinking,"

She replied. . .Let me tell you about my relationship with Pam. She was dating my only brother, which is why we were close. I had known her since high school because we attended the same school. Pam first arrived in tenth grade. She was incredibly charming and intelligent, which intimidated the boys. Many girls didn't like her, or should I say were jealous of her. They didn't like her for no good reason. However, there was also a brave one, and that was my brother.

To win over a special woman, you need a special tactic. My brother asked me to find out what she liked and what she didn't like. After my friends and I did some research, we discovered that she liked boys with goals, loved books, didn't like cats but didn't hate them, was allergic to shrimp, and loved music. I informed my brother. He wasn't a bookworm, so he dedicated himself to learning the guitar, even though he didn't like the feeling on his fingertips. He put all his effort into impressing her, and coupled with his good looks, it worked in the end. I played an important role in their love story.

I was the person who delivered his love letter, written by me. It was a bold move that was finally rewarded. All the girls loved receiving love letters. Even I liked it. But that was a secret. Pam didn't know any of this. My brother proudly claimed he had written it. But it seemed fine to me. I supported them being together. Otherwise, I wouldn't have written the letter. I was impressed with my idea, even though it was a bit old-fashioned.

"I'm sorry for making you wait. I'm ready,"

Kawee emerged from his room dressed neatly, while Pam was dressed very casually. I was surprised by the contrasting outfits....

"Where are you going?"

I inquired.

"It doesn't seem like you're both going to the same event."

"We're going to a nightclub. I told you to get ready, but you don't really need to. You always look good,"

He said before approaching Pam and putting his hands on her shoulders. Pam quickly stepped aside, as if avoiding him. I sensed tension in the air. Were they fighting?

"I don't want to go,"

Pam stated nonchalantly, a departure from her attitude while tutoring me.

"I don't know any of your friends. I wouldn't know what to do there."

"Well, get to know them. Or just go and have fun,"

Kawee insisted.

"I don't drink."

"You know you're safe with me. Come on, let's go, please."

Kawee put his arm around her again, but this time she couldn't hide her discomfort. I observed the situation and realized that he wanted to introduce his girlfriend to his friends or show her off. However, Pam preferred a quiet lifestyle and just wanted to read. Of course, she didn't want to go. He couldn't understand why she liked him, but they had already been together for two years. If love didn't exist, it wouldn't have lasted this long, I supposed.

"Can we come back early, then?"

Pam asked.

"Okay,"

Kawee smiled. I glanced at the clock and realized it was already 10 pm. I worried about Pam, who didn't seem happy at all. She looked so different compared to when she was tutoring me. Perhaps she would be happier just reading at home.

"Please take care of Pam and don't drink too much. You have to drive her home,"

I reminded him.

"Yes, yes, mom,"

He said sarcastically. I was worried about Pam, but she was with my brother. I couldn't sleep that night. All I could think about was Pam's unhappy face. I was on Skype with my friends, talking about the university exam, but I wasn't really engaged in the conversation at all.

"Love, hey!"

Bua, my classmate, shouted my name from the screen, bringing me back into the conversation. I made a face and replied,

"What?"

"What's up with you? Are you thinking about your boy?"

Bua asked.

"You're crazy. Have you ever seen me with anyone?"

I retorted.

"Well, where were you? I'm talking, and you're not paying attention,"

Bua pressed.

"The topics you talk about are never far from gossip,"

I deflected. All the friends in the chat pouted, as if they couldn't believe I didn't want to talk about it.

"You're at the top of this topic. Remember when we said that once we were all in college, you'd hook up with a senior to celebrate graduation?"

Nutshell pursed her lips as if she despised the idea that I was so innocent. To be honest, I wasn't ready to talk about any of that because I had just spent time with Pam, who was so pure in beauty, making me feel guilty for discussing dirty things.

"I just said it to say it,"

I replied.

"Is your handsome brother at home?"

Titang asked eagerly, peering at the computer screen as if trying to see through it. When the topic of the two of them came up, all my friends' eyes sparkled with imagination.

"Have you already gone to bed?"

I was a little frustrated by the question. I wondered about that. I daydreamed about his plaintive voice, of course.

"That's a stupid question, Bua. They've been dating for two years! If they haven't done it by now, a forest will grow in that area."

"Pam isn't like that,"

I defended, but it seemed like my comment fell on deaf ears.

"How do you know that? Beautiful girls rarely keep their virginity. Sometimes you should eavesdrop on your brother's room. Oh..."

"Oh, just imagine it and I'm already..."

"I have to go."

I ended the conversation and closed my computer. My crazy friends always had sex on the brain. Sex was natural; I didn't think it was wrong, as long as you knew how to protect yourself. But whenever someone talked negatively about Pam, it infuriated me. It felt like they were spitting on something sacred to me. Oh! Now I couldn't shake the image of the couple making love in the room. Too intense, I needed some water!

1 AM

The clock's short hand pointed to one against the night sky. Crickets chirped, and I realized how late it was. I went downstairs for some water, but out of the

corner of my eye, I saw a dark shadow on the couch. Someone was doing something. I recognized the scent of vanilla perfume, the same fragrance I admired earlier when the owner, Pam, helped me study. My heart raced because I knew the shadow I saw was my brother doing something in the dark. I felt numb and dizzy. I only wanted a glass of water, but I ended up witnessing something.

"No... I have to go back upstairs,"

I thought.

"Take your hands off me. Don't touch me,"

Pam's plaintive voice made my heart beat faster. My legs felt frozen, refusing to carry me back upstairs. Despite the chill in the air, I felt hot, and my throat was dry. Pam, usually bold and unfiltered, seemed unsure in this real-life situation. I felt nervous and embarrassed witnessing it.

"Don't do this to me. No..."

Was that rejection? It sounded too weak. I pressed my hands against my chest, hoping to muffle the sound of my pounding heart, in case the couple could hear it.

"No, this isn't right."

"I love you. Please..."

"No."

Kawee pleaded, but Pam's voice remained firm. I was confused about what to do. I panicked. And I wanted to see...

No, I didn't want to see it.

"Mom, Dad, Kawee's home,"

I yelled, pretending I had been waiting for them to return. I turned around and clattered down the stairs, signaling my approach.

"Hey, what's going on? Why is it so dark here? Let me turn on the light."

Why did I do that? Had I just ruined their happiness? Those questions raced through my mind as I flicked on the lights. Kawee hastily stood up, buttoning his shirt as if nothing had happened, while Pam lay there, apparently passed out.

"What's wrong with Pam, Kawee?"

"She's drunk."

I looked at him in disbelief. He avoided my gaze as if caught red-handed. I looked at Pam, the beautiful woman, lying vulnerable on the couch, and anger welled up inside me. He was trying to take advantage of her. Why didn't he put her to bed? What had he been doing?

"Hey..."

"Pam, it's me, Rak. Can you get up?"

I knelt next to the couch and tried to wake her, but she was out cold. Her beautiful light brown eyes opened slightly, offering a faint smile as if she were glad to see me. Her alcoholic breath reached my nose. I sighed and glared at my brother.

"Why did you make her drink?"

"Just for fun."

"Are you sure it was just for fun at the party? Nothing else?"

I said, attempting to lift Pam.

"You'll sleep with me tonight. Try to walk."

Despite her drunken state, she understood me well enough. She tried to maintain her balance without leaning on me. Kawee rushed to help, but Pam defensively waved him off.

"Don't touch me."

I understood Pam's feelings. Even if he tried to turn a blind eye, I knew it wasn't consensual. He might be mad at me the next day or not talk to me for interfering. But I couldn't bear to see things like that happen.

"Rak, thank you,"

Pam managed to say, struggling to form the words. She could barely walk straight.

"You're welcome,"

I replied, feeling a surge of joy. That must have been what it felt like to be a hero, doing something good for someone else.

#02

PANTY



We entered the bedroom, and as soon as Pam spotted the bed, she leaped onto it as if she couldn't bear to stand any longer. Seeing her weakness, I felt compelled to help her get comfortable. She must have expended a lot of energy walking to the bedroom and had none left.

The smell of alcohol made me want to clean it up, but lacking experience with people, I felt a bit awkward and unsure of what to do.

"Let me clean you up, so you can sleep more comfortably,"

I offered.

"Ummm..."

Pam moaned, making me nervous and strangely excited. She looked both sexy and innocent at the same time. After finishing cleaning her neck and arms, I noticed her tight jeans clinging to her slim body. It was hard to ignore. She wouldn't sleep soundly with jeans on.

"Pam, do you want to take off your jeans?"

I asked.

"Can you help me?"

She replied with closed eyes. . .I nodded and approached to unbutton her pants. My fingers accidentally brushed against her soft, smooth belly, sending a jolt through my body.

"Ah, such soft skin,"

I remarked, slightly flustered.

"Your pants are a little tight. It's hard to take them off. Excuse me. Can you get up for me?"

Pam complied, allowing me to unzip her jeans and pull them down. Her skin underneath was even softer and brighter. I couldn't help but envy her.

"It's very cold,"

She commented,

I was still entranced by her flawless skin. I covered her with a duvet, folded her pants, and placed them on a nearby chair. I sat quietly on the bed, reflecting on the challenging night dragging her to bed, cleaning her up, and undressing her.

Being attractive wasn't always a blessing. Before meeting my brother, I often wondered what he had endured because of his appearance. Now, I am grateful for my ordinary looks. Pam wasn't a diva, but she wasn't unattractive either. My friends used to tease me about my body hair, but at least I didn't have to deal with lecherous individuals. I was content just the way I was.

The next morning...

As birds sang outside the bedroom window, I gently opened my eyes and smiled at them. But as the events of the previous night flooded back, a heaviness settled over me. Oh? Something heavy lay on top of me, not suffocating but definitely there. I lifted the duvet to find Pam's soft, shiny arm wrapped around me from behind. I had completely forgotten she spent the night in my bed. Carefully, I turned to face her warm body. Her beautiful face nuzzled into my neck, murmuring as if still asleep.

I couldn't believe my luck, waking up to such beauty. The sweet scent of vanilla wafted around us, intensifying her allure. I leaned in closer to smell her, but her brown eyes fluttered open, catching me off guard. I stammered, rendered speechless. How could I explain wanting to smell her perfume? It was odd..

"Is there something on my face?"

She asked.

"N-no,"

I shook my head.

"I was just wondering about your eyelashes...if they're a specific brand,"

I blurted out nervously.

"I never wear false eyelashes. Can you tell the brand just by looking?"

She inquired....It was a foolish question about false eyelash brands. I sat up abruptly as Pam smiled adorably. She sat up and pursed her lips. I didn't realize what it was until I opened the sheets and immediately closed them. Then, I realized that she must have felt a chill in her legs because she wasn't wearing pants.

"I took them off because I wanted you to be comfortable. I didn't do anything else, I just took them off and cleaned you."

"What do you mean by 'I didn't do anything else'?"

"Ummm... I don't know,"

I wasn't sure why I made an excuse. I nervously bit my lip and grabbed her jeans for her, as if to change the subject.

"I'm sorry I took off your pants. I wanted you to relax while you slept,"

"How could I be angry with you?"

She grabbed her jeans but didn't get up. I didn't understand it until I saw the look on her beautiful face.

"I'll turn around. No, I'll go brush my teeth. Please make yourself at home."

I nervously stood up, grabbed my towel and clothes, and left the room. I wanted to give her some privacy. Oh, why was I so excited? I had done something good the night before. I helped her clean her face, neck, arms, legs and put her in bed. I did not do anything wrong.

When I saw her shy face, I felt guilty as if I took advantage of her. Oh! Damn, I just wanted to help. I Didn't have any hidden agenda...really. By the way, what was the brand of her panty? They were adorable.

After about ten minutes in the shower, I returned to find Pam fully dressed, gazing out the window where birds chirped in the morning light. The warm sunlight bathed her face, enhancing her radiant beauty. Unconsciously, I touched my own face, feeling inferior. She simply stood there, effortlessly beautiful.

"Do you want to take a shower, Pam?"

I offered. . . Pam turned around, flashing me her usual sweet smile.

"I think I better head home. I'll shower there,"

She replied.

"Ok,"

I said, unsure of what to talk about. I walked over to my dresser and started applying lotion to my face. As I did, I couldn't help but think about how beautiful Pam's face was.

"Pam, what lotion do you normally use on your face?"

I asked.

"Umm... I don't really use anything."

I felt a pang of unfairness. How could she look so good without even trying? But I didn't say anything. Pam changed the subject.

"Thank you for last night,"

She said,

"Of course,"

I replied....Such a short phrase, but it held so many meanings. It could mean thank you for putting her to bed, cleaning her up, or even protecting her from my opportunistic brother. My response may have been too short. Pam sat on the edge of the bed, looking out the window. It must have been difficult for her to talk about last night with someone related to the man who tried to take advantage of her.

"What do you plan to do with Kawee?"

I asked, avoiding eye contact. There was no response. I glanced at the mirror and saw her looking at me.

"What would you do, Rak?"

"Please don't ask me. I am her sister. Anything I say could end up being a problem"

"From the perspective of a friend, not as his sister. What would you do?"

The air suddenly felt heavy. It was a simple question, but the answer could have consequences. I stopped rubbing lotion on my face and let out a sigh.

"If I were you, I'd break up with him,"

I finally said. It had been on my mind all night. I imagined myself in her shoes, drunk and vulnerable, while my boyfriend tried to take advantage of me. It was a serious matter for girls like us.

"You're very strong,"

She said. I sighed and turned to look her in the eyes.

"I know it's none of my business, but... you two have been dating for a while and you've never... ummm... had sex before?"

"No, never,"

Pam responded without hesitation. My curiosity and nerve pushed me to ask that question. Maybe she could open up to me.

"Why is that? Isn't it normal for a couple in love to do that? You've been together for a while. Are you not ready?"

I asked, assuming the answer. Everything had consequences. Having sexual relations at our age carried the risk of sexually transmitted diseases and pregnancy.

"No, I just don't like it. I feel disgusted,"

She said in a serious tone that made me feel shy. She smiled after realizing I had fallen silent.

"Thank you for your advice, though. I think I've found a way to solve my problem."

The cute bunny sat quietly, lost in thought. I turned back to the mirror and continued applying lotion to my face. I couldn't help but feel sorry for my brother.

"Will I still see you if you decide to break up with Kawee?"

I asked, my voice filled with desperation. I felt a mix of sadness and anger for giving her that advice. Pam rested her beautiful face on her hand and made eye contact with me through the window.

"If we're still alive, we'll definitely see each other again,"

"Yeah,"

I replied...Her answer didn't exactly make me feel better. But at least I hoped she wouldn't cut me out of her life just because she broke up with my brother. I had unintentionally ruined his love life.

"We can still chat on LINE,"

Pam suggested, noticing my disappointed expression. My eyes lit up after hearing it.

"You won't block me?"

"Why would I do that? I can still help you if you have any questions about your assignments."

"Yes, that's true. I'm a curious person and I always have many questions. There are some people in this world who can answer those questions, and you're one of them,"

I said, smiling happily.

"Actually, I have another question for you."

"What is it?"

Pam asked, suddenly excited. She always loved questions, : quizzes, and riddles, as if she were playing a game.

"Where did you buy your panties? They're so cute,"

She didn't answer, as if some questions didn't deserve a response.

#03

WINGMAN



That day, Pam followed my advice and broke up with my brother. He couldn't eat or sleep, and cried every day. My brother's depression spiraled out of control, and he turned to alcohol to cope. I felt guilty, as if I had inflicted this punishment on him myself.

Six months had passed since then.

Kawee sought treatment and learned to accept the truth. He felt like he was getting his life back on track. But I was the one who still carried the guilt. I had pushed him into that situation. I had wanted to escape from home once I started college, so I had asked to stay in a dorm. I had said it was for a shorter commute, but deep down, I wanted to be free.

After their breakup, Pam never contacted me again, even though we had agreed not to block each other on LINE. Maybe it was because of my inappropriate question about her panties. I think she wanted to keep her distance because she was angry, and I was embarrassed, so we didn't stay in touch.

Why would we keep in touch? We weren't close anymore.

"What's on your mind?"

Preme, my supervisor at the cafeteria where I worked part-time, asked curiously as he saw me distracted, staring out the window. I smiled sheepishly.

"I'm sorry."

"The manager will scold you if he sees you like this."

His words suddenly made me feel depressed....Manager...

I never understood why my dad would get stressed about his boss or people above him. I was naive enough to think that everyone was just doing their job because, in the end, we were all employees. But now I realize that work life is much more complicated than that. People stabbed each other in the back and wanted to climb the corporate ladder. Money was just one factor. Humans were social animals, always arguing about something, even in my part-time job.

I earned 45 baht an hour, worked six hours a day, and still had to listen to my stern-faced boss complained all day. He criticized my posture and my approach to work. He seemed to enjoy making me feel small just to make himself feel bigger.

"I don't understand why he always complains about me and only me,"

I said angrily.

"Well, you're worthless,"

PHEME laughed playfully and gave me a comforting pat on the back.

"But don't worry, I don't think they'll criticize you today."

"Just because you say so?"

"Today is the day to stay calm. You're new, and you don't fully understand it yet. But watch what happens."

"What do you mean?"

I didn't get a response, and we both went back to work. Not long after, the manager walked in, wearing a different expression on his face, not his usual stern one. The imposing man stopped right in front of me.

"Hi,"

I greeted nervously, looking at his serious face. I thought it was supposed to be a good day.

"Hello,"

The manager said grimly, shaking his head.

"You forgot your name tag. But I'll let it slide today."

Oh yes, it was a good day. A special day. Even the usually strict manager seemed more relaxed, so there must be something special happening. I watched his muscular figure walk towards the back of the store. My colleague smiled knowingly.

"I love days like this."

The atmosphere was great. There had to be something special going on. Even though I felt happy, the boss was happy, and my colleagues were happy. I didn't receive any criticism. That was a good sign..I took a quick bathroom break and called my high school friend to chat. I called my queer friend, Titang, who answered the phone with a super sassy attitude. Six months had passed since I started my life as a freshman, and the chapter of my childhood had closed.

I was lucky that my family, unlike others, didn't pressure me to attend a state university. My dad had said our lives would begin after graduation, not before. It didn't matter where you graduated from.

"University life is really great, with so much freedom. It's a shame I don't have any boys,"

He said, I updated my friend on my life. We talked about nonsense, dirty, and perverted things, like a couple of ... virgins would.

"Now I'm saving money for breast augmentation. Why is it so expensive to be a woman?"

Titang complained.

"Breast surgery and then chop-chop, so much work to do."

"Can't you just take birth control pills? I've heard people are doing that,"

I suggested.

"It's easy to tell if you have breasts. I've been taking those pills since high school, and not even a button has appeared. It must be nice to be born with ready-to-wear breasts,"

Titang replied.

"What's the point of having them if no one's going to touch them?"

I laughed, putting my hand in my apron pocket.

"How much money do you have saved up?"

"Well, I'm saving because I'm in a hurry. I already have a man in mind,"

"Wow, that's fast,"

"What about you? Any potential boyfriends?"

"No, nobody. I'm not in a rush,"

"Any suitors?"

"I'm not sure how to define a suitor. I don't want to worry about that yet. If he likes me but I don't like him, then it doesn't mean anything,"

"Don't play hard to get. Love isn't that difficult. Don't be afraid!"

"I don't want to get hurt if I give my heart to the wrong person. I've seen my brother, Kawee, suffer because of love. It doesn't seem worth it,"

I confessed. My thoughts drifted back to the time I had witnessed Kawee cry all day and attempt suicide in front of me. The air suddenly felt heavy and cold. If someone were to leave me one day, I didn't know how I would handle that feeling. I was content and happy where I was.

"If you don't try, you'll never know what sex is like,"

Titang teased.

"Here we go again, talking about intimate matters. I better get back to work. Today, my manager is in a good mood. I should keep it that way,"

I said, trying to change the subject.

"Okay, okay. I'll visit you in your dorm room sometime. Such sweet freedom in dorm life! I envy you,"

I returned to work and noticed my colleagues looking in the same direction. I smiled and asked,

"What's going on?"

PHEME didn't respond until he finished making a cup of coffee.

"If you want to know, take this coffee to the woman sitting by the window with a student."

I looked towards the woman with long black hair, her back facing me. I couldn't see clearly, so I tried to sneak a peek. Suddenly, a hand hit my shoulder.

"Just deliver the coffee. You'll see much clearer,"

PHEME said. I grabbed the coffee tray and followed the table number written on a piece of paper. As I approached the table, I could feel the weight of everyone's hope and expectation. Who was this customer? What was the problem?

Oh? I stopped in my tracks as a faint, sweet smell mixed with the aroma of coffee reached my nose. I recognized that scent all too well. It reminded me of someone I hadn't seen in a long time. Instinctively, my legs moved towards the source of the scent. And then, I discovered that the owner of the scent was also the recipient of the coffee cup. I couldn't believe it. It was a real coincidence.

"Pam,"

I said, bowing slightly as her sweet face turned towards me. Our noses were almost touching, and I nearly lost my balance.

"Rak?"

My heart is pounding. Whether from happiness or whatever. We made eye contact and smiled brightly.

"I knew that vanilla scent. I knew it was you,"

I said, setting down the coffee and greeting her with joy.

"How have you been?"

"I've been good,"

She replied with a happy smile. She looked at me curiously.

"You work here?"

"Yes, it's a part-time job,"

"Did your mother allow you to work?"

I smiled sheepishly when I heard the question. She was someone who knew my family quite well. I touched my finger to my lip as I gestured for her not to say it.

"Keep it a secret, please. I wanted to live in the dormitory. They don't know I'm working part-time. If they knew, they wouldn't like it,"

I whispered.

"Me too. They don't know I'm teaching,"

Pam replied with a chuckle. We both laughed and then fell silent, unsure of what to talk about next. I glanced at the student sitting beside them.

"I'll let you get back to this. I have to go back to work. I'm so glad to see you again,"

I said

"Me too,"

That beautiful smile made the world feel brighter, and I felt grateful for the chance to reconnect with an old friend. Memories flooded back of being taught by Pam, just like the student beside them. But unlike the student, I hadn't been able to enter the state university, which was embarrassing. There was only one private university nearby, close to my dorm.

"Rak?"

One of my colleagues called out, drawing everyone's attention. I nervously hugged the coffee tray, feeling like they were under interrogation.

"Yeah?"

"You knew that customer?,"

Someone said.

"Yes,"

"As?"

"Because?"

"Who is she?"

"How did you meet her?"

Feeling overwhelmed, I managed a smile and retreated behind the counter for safety. Even PHEME, usually quiet and unassuming, seemed eager to know how I knew the customer.

"Are you close to that beautiful customer?"

PHEME asked.

"Yes, we were close,"

I admitted, though unsure if our relationship was still the same.

"But I haven't spoken to her in a while."

"The manager has to be nicer to you now. Congratulations,"

Another colleague chimed in.

"Congratulate me for what?"

I asked, genuinely puzzled by the laughter that followed.

"The manager likes her. He will definitely need your help. Now you are his wingman."

#04

ARE YOU THAT HAPPY?



That day, it was my turn to clean, but the manager assigned another employee to do it. Instead, he asked me to learn how to make coffee behind the counter, giving me some time to relax. Ever since Pam had been there, everything had changed. The manager hardly scolded me and spoke to me kindly. I actually felt some support from him.

"It feels uncomfortable,"

I complained out loud. PHEME laughed when he heard me.

"I told you. Now you'll be his ally,"

I realized why the situation had reversed. But how could I tell him that no matter what he did, it might not work? I had barely spoken to Pam myself.

"I just want him to say what he really wants from me. He did all this, and he may not be able to give me anything in return. What should I do?"

I pondered.

"Don't overthink it. He just..."

PHEME began to say, but I cut her off.

"Something to something... I don't like it!"

I said decisively, adjusting my apron. I made up my mind to talk to the manager. I walked towards him, giving orders to other colleagues like a commander with a serious face and my arms crossed.

"Sir Eak,"

I called him by his name instead of "manager." He turned to look at me, his stern face now focused on me.

"What's going on?"

"Can I speak with you?"

I asked, pointing outside and then walking out. He followed me, still with his arms tightly crossed.

"What's the matter?"

"Why did you do that?"

I asked directly. He uncrossed his arms and looked at me with a blank expression.

"What do you mean?"

"Why did you give me privileges? Why didn't you let me do my job? It was my turn to clean today, but you gave it to someone else. I might think it helped me, but have you ever thought about how others will perceive me?"

I confronted him, expressing my feelings. The big guy just stood there, nodding as if he understood.

"I just wanted you to feel more relaxed,"

"And you expect me to be grateful and connect with Pam? Don't do it. It's a waste of time,"

"I don't expect anything in return,"

"Well, that's good."

"Are we clear? Let's go back inside,"

But he tapped my shoulder so I turned around and saw a sad expression on his face, a departure from his usual stern demeanor.

"I admit it. I did expect something in return,"

He nodded, rubbing his tired face.

"I've had feelings for that customer for a while, but I don't know what to do."

"Do you want me to be your accomplice?"

"Can I?"

"I don't think so,"

I replied honestly.

"I don't want to help you just because you work here, and I don't want Pam to feel uncomfortable because of it."

"But I'm not asking for anything more than just chatting with her,"

He said... His attitude weakened me. It reminded me of Kawee when he asked me for help a few years ago. Why was it the same situation, even with the same woman?

"But why don't you talk to her directly?"

"She's our customer. It's not appropriate to flirt with a customer,"

He sighed.

"It's okay if you don't want to do it. I understand. I'm happy just looking at her,"

He added, his eyes pleading. He turned around and walked back inside, resembling a wounded dog. I was angry at myself for feeling guilty.

"Just talking, right?"

Eak's face brightened with hope. The strict manager who always criticized me seemed to have been swept away by the wind. It was gone when Pam left the store that day.

"Yes, just talking,"

"Okay, I'll give it a try,"

It had been six months since I had been in contact with Pam.

We had only met in the cafeteria. Our contact on the chat program on my phone showed a picture of her beautiful face. My heart raced as I read our old messages. We didn't talk every day, but whenever we met, we acted like good friends.

When we met in the cafeteria, we were both happy, but it was awkward not having anything to talk about. I decided to walk away and let her continue with her tutoring. But now, I wanted to connect her with my manager. Would she be upset about it? Well, I had to try.

["Rak?"]

I almost dropped my phone. Her message appeared just as I was about to send mine. Wow, what a coincidence.

" Hi Pam. "

Pam didn't respond for a while, so I had to keep the conversation going.

" I haven't seen you in a while. You haven't been back to the store. "

[" Do you work there every day? "]

"Only on Mondays, Wednesdays, and Thursdays. I'm free tomorrow."

["Okay."]

She wasn't a talkative person. I couldn't wait for her to initiate a conversation. It could disappear if I didn't continue.

"I missed you, Pam."

["I missed you too."]

I read her response again and smiled. The old atmosphere began to return. The space between us was slowly filling up. I had to keep chatting so that the manager would have more opportunities with Pam.

"Let's hang out."

I didn't know why I was so excited to ask another girl out. She was quiet for a while, and I almost felt sorry. Until I received a message that filled my heart with joy.

["Sure, your coffee shop is nice. I like it there, nice and quiet."]

Yeah! Something nice had finally happened. I didn't even think about the coffee shop, but she chose that place, and it was perfect. . .When I walked in with Pam, I felt like all eyes were on us, full of envy, especially my manager, who now looked at us the same way my brother looked at Pam with obsession. Pam was not just a beautiful face; her beauty radiates from within-her personality, her eyes, her words. I felt like an ugly duckling compared to the woman in front of me.

"Are you seeing anyone now?"

I asked. Pam chuckled, still with a plastic straw in her mouth, obviously not expecting that question.

"No, I am absolutely single."

"Don't you ever feel lonely?"

"I don't see the difference between being single and not being single. Even when I was with Kawee, I didn't feel much love. It didn't make any difference,"

She said, pausing as she realized that Kawee was my brother, the man she had broken her heart with.

"I'm sorry. I shouldn't have said that."

"It's alright. Don't forget that I was the one who suggested you break up with him. He was depressed because of me."

I left it at that, waiting for more questions from her. But she didn't pursue the topic any further. The sweet face didn't mind talking about Kawee at all. It was almost cold-blooded, but I wasn't sure how I felt about it.

"With or without my advice or that incident, I was planning on breaking up with him anyway,"

She said, referring to 'that incident' on the night I saved her from my evil brother. We didn't need to explain any further about it.

"You act as if you didn't want it,"

"I didn't act,"

You just didn't love him. I finished the sentence in my head. I nodded, understandingly. It wasn't her fault. She didn't have feelings for him. She had tried dating him for two years, but there were no emotions involved.

"Are you afraid of love now?"

"No,"

Pam replied, putting her chin in her hand and looking out the window. The soft sunlight shining on her beautiful face made her look so adorable. Even as a woman, I felt butterflies in my stomach. If she wasn't afraid, maybe she should seize the opportunity.

"Can I introduce you to someone, then?"

Pam froze when I mentioned that. She shifted her gaze towards me, but there was a different look in her eyes.

"Are you going to do this again?"

"Do what again?"

"You're going to be a matchmaker again."

Her voice sounded harsh. It made me sit up straight nervously. Her beauty turned into an intimidating presence in an instant. I awkwardly shook my head.

"No, not like that,"

"I wanted to see you because I really miss you. But if you want to see me because you have a hidden agenda, I'd better leave,"

Pam simply grabbed her bag and swiftly left the store. I had never seen that look from her before. I sat there, drinking my coffee mechanically, feeling like a brainless robot. But there was a pain...It was the same look Pam used to give Kawee in a panicked manner, and I always laugh when I saw that. Now I felt it, distant and unfriendly. It lacked sincerity.

"Wait!"

I couldn't bear it. I ran out of the store and stood in front of her, gesturing that I was deeply sorry.

"Don't be angry. I missed you too, but I have to admit that I wanted you to meet someone who likes you as well,"

She stood there, looking at me with a blank expression.

"I don't completely agree with this, even when I suggested it. I knew I was lying to you. My boss was kind to me because he knew we were close. He didn't like me at first, but after seeing you, I realized that I shouldn't have done this, and I will stop this matchmaking game now. Please don't be mad,"

I pleaded.

"Pam, I really missed you in the last six months, but I thought you were mad at me. If you're angry with me after we start talking, I would be devastated,"

I said, feeling a sharp pain in my chest. I was worried that she wouldn't want to talk to me again.

"Why would I be angry with you?"

"Well... when I asked you where you bought your panties, I thought they were so cute. I didn't realize you didn't like it, and then you disappeared,"

I explained, feeling disappointed as I looked at the ground. I heard a suppressed laugh, and I looked up to see Pam's beautiful face smiling. Finally, she let out a full laugh.

"You're so cute,"

"Oh?"

I was surprised to see such a charming smile on her sweet face.

"You're smiling now,"

"I wasn't mad at you because of the underwear. But I thought you didn't want to talk, so I thought you wanted to keep your distance,"

"Were you waiting for me to speak first?"

"Maybe I had to do it first, right?"

Pam sighed and extended her hand towards my head. Her beautiful face was about 5 centimeters taller than mine, making me look like a younger sister trying to reconcile with an older brother.

"Please don't be mad. I'll stop the matchmaking, but I want to see you again,"

"Does your manager like me?"

She asked as he looked towards the cafeteria.

"Yeah"

"If I talk to him, will he be nice to you?"

"No, you don't have to do that."

"If I have to,"

She touched my cheek gently with the back of her hand.

"If he's going to be good to you, I should talk to him. In a good way, it will bring us closer again."

My heart was beating like it wanted to get out. It beat like a drum louder and louder in a celebration. Why did I feel so happy? Just because we were getting close again?

"I like that,"

I replied to the phrase 'closer again'. I felt a little nervous as I hugged her. She rubbed my back and laughed.

"Are you that happy?"

She asked.

"Yeah.. I'm very happy!"

#05

LETTERS



That was the ending of my matchmaker duty. I officially introduced my manager to Pam. The stern face manager changed immediately to a cute little boy in front of the beautiful face. I was now his permanent wingman, his buddy, his friend. I now can take a break as long as I want, talk on the phone, or chat and no one will scold me. My colleagues knew why I was spoiled and they envied me. Pam visits me more often than just one day a week. She came on Monday, Wednesday, and Thursday, 3 days a week, just the days I work.

“ I don’t want to come here on other days. I have you to talk to If I come on the you’re here. “

We became close again like sisters, more than like a sister of a boyfriend.

“ The manager is smiling all day. His heart is like a big balloon full of air. The person he’s in love with is sitting and talking to him. Helping other people like that, you’ll go to heaven for sure. “

PHEME stood next to me and looked at the two people chatting.

“ It’s a nice thing to see. “

“ Yeah.. “

I admitted with ignorance. It’s nothing that special to see. To be honest, I think a charming woman like Pam should be with someone more than a stern-faced coffee shop manager like Eak.

“ Do you still have a problem with the manager? “

“ Not really. “

“ If you’re not so excited about them, why did you introduce Pam to the manager?
“

“ I just introduced her because he wanted to know her. “

I replied casually. Pheme gave me a little push on my shoulder and smirked at me like he knew something.

“ Are you jealous? “

“ What?! “

I looked at him with confusion.

“ You’re obviously jealous. Are you afraid she will love him more than you? “

I slam the cup I was cleaning down to the table because I don’t like what he was suggesting. I was a grown woman, not a small little girl that was jealous of her big sister.

“ That’s nonsense. “

“ Why are you mad? “

Pam visited the coffee shop and sat for a long time until I finished work, then we will grab dinner together after work. Now we’re like friends who share and exchange everything. My University life is very simple. We talked about my classmates or I told her about my day at work. The sweet face always listened to me and smiled, she paid attention to everything I said like she enjoyed it

“ Seriously, I think the guy near the door is looking at you. A stare like that can erode you, you’re beautiful, you have to be careful. “

“ I would be fully deteriorated. I’ve seen a stare like that since I was young. “

If someone else said this, I would raise my eyebrows because it sounded like a narcissist. But this was Pam, she was perfect from head to toe. I knew that was all true, even I stared at her often.

“ A stare that admired you, must have made you feel good. “

“ Why is that? “

She asked curiously.

“ We all like a bit of attention. “

“ I felt a bit uncomfortable. “

This was another side of her I didn’t know. People looked at her admiringly, but it made her feel uncomfortable. How did that make you feel?

“ How. “

The sweet face walked ahead of me. I followed her slowly. I looked at her back and felt appreciated and jealous a bit at the same time. What have you done to be so perfect in this life? I believe people who walk past her must feel the same thing.

“ Whatever I do, wherever I go, I feel people are looking at me. There are both people who looked with admiration and some without good intentions. “

“ We can’t make everybody like us, even Buddha couldn’t do that. “

I borrowed the line from somewhere I couldn’t remember. But It seems to fit in this situation. Pam turned around and smiled back at me admiringly.

“ Yes, that is true. But I don’t like being stared at, It makes me nervous about what other people think of me. I don’t want to move, to smile, to laugh, to talk with anyone. I’m afraid people will misunderstand me. “

“ That make you a quiet person? “

“ I’m not a quiet person, I chose not to talk. I think it’s the safest thing to do, not to show your emotion. “

We walk coordinately. She sighed when we talked about this.

“ Do you feel under pressure not showing your emotions? “

“ I think expressing your feelings is more difficult. My father said my eyes are too attractive, it could be misinterpreted by other people. Don’t make eye contact with other guys. “

I totally agree with this point. Her eyes were magnets of guys and maybe girls too. Sometimes I like to look in her bright brown eyes reflected with the sunlight. It was so appealing that I wanted to get closer, But it was like the story of Icarus, who flew too close to the sun,his wings got burned and down.

If love is as warm as the sun, men who are attracted to Pam were crushed inside out like my brother, Kawee. Dangerous but attractive.

“ Why are you quiet? “

Pam turned and looked at me. Those dangerous bright brown eyes caught me by surprise.

“ Why are you surprised? “

Pam laughed and padded my head lightly. I looked down on the floor shyly and laughed it off.

“ I was thinking about what your dad said, your attractive eyes. You caught me by surprise with your natural gaze. “

“ Should I wear sunglasses? “

“ No! Don’t do that, I like your eyes. It would be a shame If I didn’t see it. “

I smiled shyly and she nodded understandably.

“ Then I won’t wear them If you like my eyes. But just that? Are my eyes the only thing you like about me? Anything else? “

“ Everything about you is nice. “

“ Did you already see everything? “

“ Well... “

The picture of her that day when she was drunk popped into my head. I thought I saw almost everything except what’s underneath that tiny panty.

“ Are we finished talking about your eyes? “

.
. .
.

“ Let’s change the topic. “

Pam laughed and put her arm around my shoulder while we continued walking together.

“ My dad said don’t look at the man If I don’t have feelings for him. I didn't quite understand this until my cousin who is three years older than me tried to take advantage of me. “

“ What!? “

“ Yes. “

Her sweet soft voice changed swiftly to a harsh and cold voice.

“ He was trying to take advantage of me because he thought I was inviting him. “

“ And what happened? “

I didn’t even dare to ask how it ended. I might just scratch on the surface of her deep wound.

“ I ran and I let myself free. My cousin told my dad that I was looking at him seductively. But I loved and adored him like a big brother. That wasn’t right. “

That was a downside of being so beautiful. I never had thought about this. The arrogant good-looking woman might only want to keep a distance from people just to protect herself.

“ Now I know why you’re so quiet.”

“ Since then, I don’t want to talk to anyone. Women don't like me because they think I’m cocky or trying to steal their boyfriends. Men thought I was inviting them to play. I don’t like that kind of romantic relationship. It’s always about sex. It’s disgusting. Can I just have a sincere relationship without that dirty stuff? Like friends, buddies. “

“ Like me and you, Ruk. I think it’s beautiful. “

I knew now why she felt disgusted about that. The sweet faced Pam has a problem other people won’t understand. I just realized that today after that explanation.

“ Yes, I think our relationship is beautiful. “

I took a step to be by her side and gave her a big smile.

“ I am not as beautiful as you. That’s why I want people to love me. “

“ Is it not enough these days? “

“ No, not enough. I haven’t found the right person. I have to keep trying. “

“ Huh? “

“ I expressed myself openly to other people to make them understand how I feel. If I was mad, I showed that I’m mad. If they don’t like me, they can move on. It’s like I screen people from the start. “

“ Yes, I see your point. “

“ I tried hard for people to like me, that’s why I envy you who don’t have to try at all. You just be, but people like you. “

“ You are a sincere person. “

“ An introvert like you could be sincere too. Some people are open and opinionated, like me, could be fake too. “

Sêemed like my statement could make her laugh, and gave the world some colors.

“ No, you’re not like that. I know you express whatever you feel. “

“ No, not everything. “

“ Like what? “

I tried to think of something I had hidden.

“ Actually nothing. “

“ See, I told you. I knew you. “

Her confidence made me a little bit shy.

“ I knew you too. You are not that quiet. “

“ Have you ever heard me being loud? “

The beautiful face giggled teasingly. Pam will always keep her best image. It was always slow and elegant, which went with that pretty face.

“ Pam laughs a lot but mostly with me. That’s how I know you’re not quiet. “

She looked at me considerably.

“ That’s true, I don’t laugh that often. I mostly laugh with you. You’re the only one I usually laughed with. “

Thump!

Thump!

My heart boomed and beat harder when I heard from the pretty face that I got a privilege to see and hear her adorable laugh.

“ That’s true. I wonder why I’m the only one who sees you laugh. “

I was taunted. I sort of expected a serious answer. The sweet face leaned forward with her arms behind her back and looked at me with a serious face.

“ Because of Ruk. “

.

.

.

“ I love funny people. “

“ Yes. “

I looked at her, who was about to burst out a big laugh again.

“ I love your face now. “

I was her comedian. . . We both walk alongside each other without knowing a destination. Our conversation was obscured with something. It made me come up with more questions.

“ If you hated a romantic relationship that much. “

I stopped right at the middle of the sentence to pull her attention toward me.

“ Yes,? “

“ Why did you date Kawee? “

The question took her by surprise. She stopped walking and looked at me before she said.

“ The letter. “

“ What letter? “

“ The letter that he sent to me. I love that letter that’s why I decided to date him. Just that. It’s a bit old school. “

That letter? . . . The sweet-faced woman kept walking forward. I felt my heart beat strangely. I wasn’t sure why I felt like this toward her. It was pain tangled with happiness. Will anyone understand what I feel?

“ What happened, why did you stop walking? “

“ Yes. “

I kept up with her like a duckling following a mother duck. Pam squeezed my hand tight as if to make sure I was really there.

“ Don’t get lost. “

I looked down shyly, feeling like a girl out on a date even if the other person was a girl. I guess It was normal for whoever spent time with Pam to feel special. Was I feeling too excited?

#06

SO CLOSE



Time flew past before my friend and I caught up again. We usually meet on Skype. But online chat is nothing like the actual meeting where you can meet, laugh and tease each other, even Mark Zuckerberg couldn't do it. . . We're not on Skype today... .

" I had three boyfriends. "

Bua mentioned and flicked her hair to her back like she was in a Pantene commercial all the time. All the friends couldn't help but shoot out some nosy questions.

" Did you sleep with them? "

" That's what you all can think about, huh? "

Bua took a sip of her water and continued.

" What else do you think happened? "

" Wow. "

We were all excited as if we were under her bed. We were curious teenagers and wanted to know about sex. We weren't conservative. We knew sex is natural as long as you knew how to protect yourself and be safe. But I had to confess I had no idea about condoms and pills at all. I just wanted to know the details.

" How did it feel? "

Well, I was just very curious.

“ It was a lot. I was all worried, happy and bored. “

She said openly.

I thought I might be in a cartoon book, so beautiful, sweet and sexy but I barely felt anything. I had high hopes that I could boast about it but to be honest, I wasn't impressed.

“ I don't know, I haven't tried all the men in the world. I'm not sure If there is a good one out there. “

“ If men don't make you feel good, why don't you try women? “

Nutshell suggested after listening for a long time, gestured to the next table with two lesbian couples sitting. The two were feeding snacks to each other.

“ Those women look very happy. “

“ I can't imagine how to make love with the same sex. A plug needs a socket, you know. That's how electricity works, right? “

I put out a comparison image.

“ I don't think you need a plug for a socket. “

The conversation about an electrical outlet continued for a while until my head spinned. I wasn't sure we were in a restaurant or in an Electrical department of Engineering.

“ What about you Compact, do you have any guy? “

All eyes were now on me. I shook my head and chuckled.

“ If I have a guy, you will definitely hear about it. No, I don't have anyone. “

“ You can be happy and be single, right? Maybe I should split with the current one and be single. It doesn't make much difference. “

Bua mentioned and looked at me like I inspired her immensely. . . I gave her a smirk and asked:

“ What would you do if you’re horny? “

“ What would a single person like you do when you’re horny? “

“ You’re so dirty! “

“ What did you do that’s so dirty calling me dirty? “

I was safe by the bell when a chat pinged on my phone. Now I can avoid the dirty conversation. When I realized who sent me the message, my heart pumped up like a balloon.

[Pam’my : I’m at the coffee shop for a while but I didn’t see you. “]

I felt guilty all of a sudden. I quickly replied to her message.

“ I’m sorry, I forgot to tell you I’m off today. “

Silence... ..

Her silence made me feel guilty. I didn’t realize I started to get nervous and shook my leg until Titang put her thick palm on my leg.

“ What happened to you? “

“ What? Where were we? “

Everybody is looking at me and smiling. Especially Titang who tried to curiously look at my phone before I put it face down on the table, as if I was trying to cover up something.

“ We are talking about you. “

“ What about me? “

“ We are wondering who you are chatting with. Your face beams when you are reading the messages. Then you’re restless, and now you tried to cover up by putting your phone face down. Who are you talking to? It’s time to tell. “

Everybody was looking at Titang and smiled knowingly. I realized then that they weren't talking about me. But Titang can smell something, so I sighed, and smiled at them.

“ Don't worry, that was my brother's ex-girlfriend, Pam. Do you remember her? ”

Titang looked surprised and nodded.

“ Are you still in contact? ”

“ Yes, we accidentally met in the coffee shop I work for. She sent me a message asking If I work today. She didn't see me at the coffee shop. ”

“ Oh, such a waste of time. I thought you're about to have a boyfriend. ”

Bua pouted.

“ That's what all you wanted to talk about boys and sex, so nonsense. I gotta go now, I 'll see you later. ”

I cut it short and got up quickly. I turned around and started to march out, I felt a strong pull on my hair that almost tip me over on my back from my queer friend who were still skeptical.

“ Where are you going? ”

“ I'm going to the coffee shop, maybe Pam is still there. ”

.

.

.

“ What!? Why are you looking at me like that? ”

I blinked innocently. My queer friend gave me a smirk knowingly.

“ Do you have a secret admirer? ”

“ Rubbish! I just told you, I don’t have anyone. I’m in a hurry because Pam might be waiting for me. “

My thick gay friend finally let go of my hair and shooed me away.

“ Okay, just go! Pam is waiting. “

Why did he look at me like that? That was an uncomfortable look like he was spying on me. I stopped in front of the shop and looked back. Titang gestured with a phone and hand over his ear, telling me he would give me a call. Everyone waved goodbye.

I flagged down the taxi and rushed to the coffee shop with excitement. I had to say sorry to her for letting Pam wait, I forgot to tell her last night that I was off today. It was my fault, I hope she wasn't so mad. . . The taxi pulled into the destination and hopped out quickly after I paid the fare and I searched for her through the glass window. I felt a slap on my face, followed with disappointment once I saw the sweet face talking with the manager as if they were the only people in the shop. Though I could not hear the conversation, the pair seemed to be so involved that they didn’t see a shadow looking at them while everyone in the shop all saw me walked in and greeted me. How did they not see me?

Around two minutes had passed, Pheme walked to the table and told them that I was standing outside. They both waved to me happily but not happy enough, especially Pam. .. ‘ I thought you’d be happy to see me? ‘

“ I thought you were off? “

Pam said once I walked in. I tried to play it cool even though I was upset. ‘ Can’t she be happier to see me? ‘ I casted my friend away just to see Pam.

“ Yes, I’m off today but you said you were here. “

I tried to be casual and tried not to look like I wanted to be here. I wasn’t sure why I did that.

“ What are you talking about? Looked like a lot of fun. “

“ Eak was looking for a tutor for his sister, so I proposed to do it. “

Eak added immediately before I could say something.

“ I have to negotiate the price for a long time. “

“ Don’t make me sound so stingy. “

“ You’re a good tutor, It’s really not expensive. “

They both laughed as if it was the funniest thing anyone had ever heard. I bit my lip thoughtfully as if I didn’t know how to join in the conversation. Laughing would be fake, crying would be terrible. I would only put on a still face and nodded accordingly.

“ How long do you want to talk? “

My direct question stopped the laughter from them abruptly. Pam looked at me with confusion.

“ What happened, Ruk? “

“ I wanted to take you out for dinner. “

“ I just had some snacks. I’m a bit full. “

I felt irritated and wanted to throw something out of the window as if she just rejected to have dinner with me.

“ Ok, up to you then. “

I said it flatly and walked out of the shop immediately without saying goodbye. I wasn’t sure why I had to be irrational like that. ‘What did I expect to get from doing this? I guess I just wanted to see what Pam would do If she saw me walk out. Would she still enjoy talking with the manager? Oh! Why did I do that? ‘

“ Ruukk! “

PHEME shouted my name sarcastically, I halted and closed my eyes patiently. It wasn’t someone I expected. He walked toward me and still had his apron on.

“ What happened? Why did you leave? The manager might be mad. “

“ I’m skipping work today? “

“ Just like that? “

He said while taking off his apron.

“ What is this all about? But It’s okay, the manager is in a good mood. Nobody can piss him off today, what pissed you off today? “

This question reminds me of the picture of the two person giggling together and I felt the boil again.

“ Maybe I’m hungry, It makes me fuzzy. “

“ You’re normally so cheerful, I saw Pam looked so confused when you left with a frown like that in your face. “

Well, she still wasn’t here... . I didn’t say that out loud. I sighed and was confused. I wasn’t sure how I felt either.

“ I had an appointment with my high school friends today and forgot to tell her that I’m off. She texted me she was here, so I rushed here expecting to go get dinner with her. But she told me she didn’t want to eat, and even now she doesn't follow me out. “

I looked at Phem annoyingly.

“ I wanted her to follow me out. “

“ How is that my fault? “

“ Damn it! I’m just annoyed, don’t worry about me. “

The big guy put his arm around my neck and pulled me toward him.

“ You're just hungry. Let’s go eat dinner. “

.

.

.

“ My treat. “

“ Ok.. “

It didn't matter who paid, what did matter was who I have It with. But whatever... .

“ You're so attached to Pam. “

“ What? “

I felt an electric shock through my body as if PHEME had a frightening lie detector. I wasn't sure why I had to be scared about.

“ You're upset just because Pam didn't want to have dinner with you. What will happen if she has a boyfriend? “

The idea caught me by surprise and made me feel so depressed just hearing them. What will I do If she is seeing someone?

“ That's true, what should I do? “

“ You should have a boyfriend, then you don't have to worry about her having a boyfriend. “

I looked at him agitatedly. If It was easy to have one, I would get one by now. I didn't have to hang out with the sweet-faced woman all the time.

“ Is it easy to get one? “

“ He might be around here somewhere. Take a look around. “

I gave out an answer without thinking. I keep walking forward still feeling fuzzy about Pam not wanting to have dinner with me. But PHEME, who walked alongside me all the time, now I stopped all of a sudden.

“ Me.. “

.

.

.

“ It’s me,... I like you, Ruk. “

#07

A CALL FROM HOME



That caught me by surprise.

.

.

I wasn't used to something like this. It was the first time I had a guy tell me he had feelings for me, I can only tell my friends who were always sassy and dirty but sometimes came up with some good advice. Now they were in front of the screen and all excited as if they were reading a melodrama novel. They already had a picture of me taking off my clothes after I told them a guy had a crush on me.

"You are about to lose your virginity."

Bua, who had some sexual experiences, pointed to the camera as if she was pointing right in my face.

"Be ready for that. Check all porn sites and learn how to moan."

"Crazy bitch! He just confessed he liked me. I didn't tell you I'm going to sleep with him. Come on! be serious!"

I scolded them. She teasingly put her finger in her ear as if I shouted too loud.

"Come on! Don't act so innocent. You are the dirtiest one among us all."

Nutshell said sarcastically.

"He likes you and do you like him?"

"He is kinda cute."

"Why did you make it complicated? He likes you. You like him. Just go fuck end of the story."

"You wait there. I'm going to strangle you right now. Wait these!"

I pretended to grab my purse as if I was really going to ther. All of them laughed except Titang who said with a serious Voice.

"What did you tell him? "

"I was stunned and only said thank you. Then we were silent, till he walked me back to my dorm. Then nothing happened."

I wasn't sure why I reacted like that. I should be the same person as always be talkative and cheerful but I kept quiet and gave no feedback to him. I must be really confused.

"Were you excited when he said he likes you?"

" I was shocked. "

" What are you going to do now? "

" That's why we're here. Should I go out on a date with him?"

I was a bit worried when I thought about that.

"I really don't know what to do. What if it didn't work out well, and I still have to work with him."

"I don't think you should rush in. Just take it slow. "

"Why so chill? Sissy Don't waste time, just jump right in."

Bua suggested har extreme idea while Titang shook her head and told her to be serious.

“Don't divert the subject, you bitch! Ruk is in a dilemma now. You have lost your virginity, that's fine. “

“ But She's not sexually experienced like you. Can't you give more some sensible advice? “

“ Why so serious? I don't realize you have a serious moment. “

Bua said rolling her eyes of the camera and kept it quiet as Titang suggested.

"What about just chat with him and see how it goes. There might be some chemistry between you two"

"Yeah, I was lonely, I might try that."

I signed at the camera

"I knew I was being silly today. I was probably very lonely. Pam came to the shop today and I asked her out for dinner, but she said she was full. I felt upset and walked away. You don't have to tell me, I know I'm so annoying."

“ Yeah you are annoying.”

Nutshell threw a snack into her mouth and chewed in front of the screen. Bua bit her nails and gave no comment.

"I should have a boyfriend."

No one said anything but nodded agreeingly like they respected my decision. I heard a beep from my phone, and a message came in. I smiled satisfyingly once I read a makeup message from Pam.

[Pam'my: What happened today? Did I upset you?]

My heart was trembling with joy while I punched in a reply message.

“ No, I was hungry, I was in a bad mood. “

[Pam'my: You should have told me. I'll go with you.]

“ I thought you were having fun with the manager, so I didn't want to interfere. “

[Pam'my. I saw a man follow you out.]

“ He just asked me out for dinner. “

I paused before I told her what happened. We were close enough to share what had happened. She read the message and fell silent for a while. I frown with anxiety. I needed an opinion. Why did she just disappear? I threw my phone down on the bed and felt agitated. All eyes on the screen were on me. They saw what happened.

"What upset you?"

Nutshell leaned over as if she wanted to come out the other side.

"Is that him?"

"No, not him."

"Who are you talking to? You were smiling, and then pouting. Are you talking to your lover?"

I looked down at the notebook's camera with a shocked. Then cut short with a harsh voice.

"Stop attacking me. It's annoying..I gotta do bye. “

It was all tense and quiet in my room. I was in a good mood chatting with my friends, then a new message from Pam turned me into a hot headed person. But she hadn't done anything, she just didn't reply to my message. She read the message but did not reply. What the hell give me some respect! .

Bing!

The ping noise I've been waiting for made me so excited. While I grabbed the phone, my heart was pounding once I saw Pam's message. I can't explain this, Maybe because she is beautiful.

[Pam'my: He is cute. If you like him, you should date him, Ruk.]

Now I felt silent, looked at the message and didn't know how to reply to that. I squeezed the phone in my hand, thinking that was it? That was all you have to say?

“ OK, I'll date him. “

[Pam'my: Congratulation!]

“ Ok. “

I felt tension between each letter that came through. Maybe I imagined it, but I felt Pam wasn't happy either. But why would she care about me? I was just her friend, right? What did I expect? . . . I threw my phone away, slumped on my bed and screamed in the pillow. What was happening? I was so frustrated...

Since I told Pam that I'll date Pheme. I barely saw her again. It was once a week. I also asked to swap shifts with my colleague instead as if I didn't want to see her. It had been almost 3 weeks since I hadn't seen her. No Line chat, No call,

Not seeing her... Nothing.. I hadn't seen her and the manager hadn't seen her either. I'd avoided talking to Eak many times. I knew what he wanted to talk about. He wanted to see Pam again and wanted me to bridge the gap. I cannot avoid him forever though we were working in the same shop.

"Ruk, can I talk to you?"

"Yes"

I smiled at the manager who now looked so sad. The usual-stern face was now a sad friendly face that made me uncomfortable. I guess he really wanted my help.

"I barely saw Pam"

"Me too"

"Did you two fight? “

I shook my head in denial once I heard that.

"What would we fight about? I was thinking to ask if you had a fight with her"

"It's hard enough to have a chat with her. What would I fight with her about? What has she been doing?"

He signed. . . I teasingly asked him with a dead face.

"How come you didn't know where your girlfriend is?"

"What girlfriend?"

He shook his head strongly.

"My heart bloom just only a smile from her. Don't even mention being together."

"Oh, you're not together?"

"No, just an acquaintance. Pam is only close with you in the shop"

I felt proud hearing that. Like he said, Pam wasn't an open book. She barely smiled or laughed with others. Now I thought back about what happened before in the shop. Pam laughed with the manager, but I should know that wasn't the real her. Now I was mad at myself.

"Do you want me to get in touch with her?"

Eak's eyes gloved I smiled a bit before I said:

" I'll text her"

"Thank you, Ruk. "

I loathe that happy face and wanted to ignore the request. On the other hand, I want to reach out to her. I just wanted to know how she was and what she was up to. Why did she disappear? But before I reached it, an incoming call from home rang on my phone.

"Hello"

[Ruk, please come home.]

Mom's anxious voice caused an alarm inside me. The image of the sweet face just vanished immediately.

“ What happened mom? Why do you sound anxious?. “

[Kawee is now in the hospital with gastric lavage. Ruk, do you have any way to contact Pam? I can't take this anymore.]

Her wailing cry made me want to cry too. I was planning to call Pam but not for this. After mom hung up. I looked at her number. I never gave her a call since I got the number. I stared at it as if I wished she would call back, like last time when I was looking in the chat. How was that possible? My trembling finger punched in the call button. There are three ringers signal at the other end. Her cheerful voice answered the phone as if she was happy to pick up my call.

"Ruk.."

Pam"

The wearisomeness in my voice sent through the other end to the receiver.

"I need your help."

"What happened, Ruk?"

"Can you go to the hospital with me?"

#08

I LOVE YOU



My intention was to call her for chitchat but it ended up with me asking the sweet face to come with me to the hospital. Even though I knew deep down, she didn't want anything to do with Kawee anymore.

"I'm sorry that I have to drag you into this,"

I confessed feeling guilty. The sweet face said nothing, but only put her hand over my head like she wanted to console me.

"It's ok. I'm not sure I'll be able to help but let's look at it like I'm visiting my old friend"

"I'm really grateful that you came. "

Pam and I walked into a hallway where mom and dad were waiting. My mom looked very exhausted. I walked in and tried to console her.

"How is he? What did the doctor say?"

"The gastric lavage is done. Is Pam here with you?"

"Yes"

I nodded and gestured toward the beautiful face who was now greeting her politely. Mom got up and walked toward her. Unexpectedly, mom raised her hand up high and slapped down on Pam's face. Everybody was stunned, even the passerby.

"Mom!"

I screamed at her while dad rushed in to pull her out from there. I dashed into Pam and tried to assist her.

"Are you ok, Pam?"

"I'm ok."

Pam replied quietly as usual and she was strong enough to ask my mom.

"Where is Kawee?"

"In the room. It's you! You did this to him!"

Mom replied with a strong voice.

"Yes"

Pam's acknowledgement surprised mom a bit. Pam walked past her politely into the room. But I hesitated, not sure if I should go in. I finally went in quietly. The sweet face knew I followed her in but she didn't say anything... .. Kawee, on the bed, laid down with cords and tubes all over him. He released a painful moan in his throat. My brother, who wasn't able to say anything, had tears running down his cheeks. Pam pulled a chair and sat down next to the bed. She showed no expression, no emotion shown in her eyes. It was cold.

"You finally made it, I'm here"

Pam leaned back on the chair with her legs crossed. Now the sweet face looked elegant, like a queen. I never saw her like this before. I'm here not because you're in the Hospital because It doesn't matter, you're dead or alive. I didn't have any feelings for you. You should know that well enough.

Gulp...

I felt a lump in my throat when I heard that. It was neither cold-blooded nor evil. She was showing that she had nothing else to give. This was inevitable. The whole time when she was with me, there was never once that the sweet face asked about Kawae. They had dated for two years but there was no connection

left, nothing... No, now I was wondering if there was ever some connection at all between them.

"If you have depression, you'd better get treatment properly. But if you do this for my attention, please realize it doesn't work, it is not just useless, it's pathetic. I gave you two years, but it didn't work. I just don't love you."

.

.

.

"If you don't love yourself but at least love your mom, your dad, your sister, I feel pretty good that I left you. Don't put this on me. "

I was about to stop her. My brother barely survived, and now had to handle this? But she got up before I even tried.

" stop doing this. This will be the last time you see me. If we happen to see each other again, I want to see you in a better version. Make the regret that I left you if you don't think about everything, think about your mom at least."

Pam turned around and walked out without looking at me. Kawee was now crying laying down on the bed. I felt so depressed and didn't know what to do. I finally ran out to Pam, even though I didn't know what I can do at this point. I followed Pam but she kept going forward like she was mad. I reached out to pull her hand to slow the taller girl down. I felt the heat in her palm.

"Why are you so hot?"

She turned around and the beautiful face now looked so exhausted that she had no strength left. I rushed in and tried to assist her.

" I'm okay. "

"Are you sick? Why don't you call me?"

" Ruk... "

“ Yes? “

“I'm calling you, Ruk.”

She chuckled when I was surprised. Then I realized she was teasing me. Her impressive smile blew all the tension away.

“ I have had a fever for a couple of days. “

“ You should have stayed at home.”

“ You asked me to come out”

“ It's not as important as your health. I'll send you home and please call me. “

“ Ruk.. “

"You can't repeat the joke. I mean call me"

I laughed along while she chuckled wearily.

"Ok I'm joking."

I was disappointed when she said she was joking. She was so playful. . . We arrived at her residence, but I was surprised that she lived on her own since university. She looked so fragile though she still lived with her parents. I assumed they wouldn't let her live alone. I had a few dirty ideas about how beautiful look and she might use that to take some guys back home occasionally. Then I remembered what happened between Pam and Kawee, that idea was out the window. An arrogant person like her won't do anything like that.

“ This is a beautiful room.”

"Really, I couldn't care more about how it looks."

It is a studio that fits just for one person. Pam threw herself on the bed. What else can people do in a small studio apartment aside from eating, sleeping, showering and going out.

"You looked tired. "

"I feel horrible today, I'm sorry I can't even welcome you nicely. "

The sweet face spoke while closing her eyes, short of breath. I can't help but assist the sick person in a better position, it reminded me of last year when she was drunk. This was the second time we spent time alone in the room with just the two of us.

"Next time if you're sick, you have to call me."

I paused when I thought about her joke.

"I'm not gonna fall into the same trap again. Next time if you're sick, just tell me."

"That was cute. "

I feel a bit awkward saying that but at least she can't make the joke that made my heart tremble again.

"Do you have to take medicine? Where is it? I'll get it for you. "

"They are on the top the shelf in the closet"

" Okay, I'm sorry let me look into your drawer. "

The room was small, I only turned to the other side to face the closet. Once the closet doors were open, the sweet vanilla touched my nose. Smell has its own power. It was so powerful as if the owner of the smell wrapped her arms around me, even though she was still on the bed.... Come on, focus!.. The medicines are on the top of the shelf in the closet. Stop this destruction! . . . I was on my tiptoes to reach for the medicine box but no matter how hard I tried I still couldn't reach it. The owner of the room had to get up behind me and reach over my head to the

medicine box. She took the medicine out and handed it back to me over my shoulder, leaned her face in.

"Thank you for helping. Shawty"

The small that fondled my nose made me close my eyes. But I was pulled back by Pam who now threw herself as the bed with exhaustion.

"Pam."

I signed and helped her sleep comfortably on the bed. I felt bad that the sick girl had to get up because I was too short to grab the medicine. So I helped put medicine in her mouth and gave her some water. I covered her with a blanket before I realized she was wearing jeans today.

.

.

.

This was dejavu. . Should I take off her pants?

Pam opened her eyes and shook her head. She looked a bit tired. I'm not sure if she was red because she was embarrassed by her fever.

" No, I don't want you to ask about my panty brand again. "

There were so many things to talk about. Why did she mention this? Pam talked to me more and teased me more as if she was happy that we talked again. I looked at her quietly. After a while Pam opened her eyes shyly.

"Why are you staring at me?"

"You look good even when you're sick."

She pushed my face away with her palm gesturing me stop staring.

“ No, don’t stare. “

"I'm confused between Pam at the hospital and Pam here, it was totally two different persons. Which one are you? The cold one or the playful one? “

“ You must be shocked that I talked to Kawee like that. It's ok if you're mad at me.”

The beautiful face turned expressionless when she talked about her ex-boyfriend. I shook my head. I understand I feel guilty that I understood her more than someone in my family.

“ No, I'm not mad. You gave him no hope, nothing: It's like a strong medicine that will treat him faster and better.”

“You play fair,”

“ Huh? “

I was surprised to hear what that meant.

"Ruk, you're a straightforward person. You look at the world the way it is. You don't take sides, so I thought you played fair. Otherwise, you wouldn't suggest me to breakup with your brother. Other people would advise me to forgive him"

I was a bit shy to hear a compliment like that. I scratched my head nervously and smiled.

"I just say whatever."

“ No. I know you better than that.”

The sweet face stroked my arm with the back of her hand gently.

"But I barely talk to you lately. I don't know if I still know you or not. How are you and your boyfriend? Everything went well?"

I just remembered my last message that I left in our chat. I smiled admiringly.

“ It didn’t go anywhere. “

"Why?"

" It was a hustle. "

I didn't tell her the truth about what really happened. I boasted then that I was about to have a boyfriend, but it turned out nothing happened in the past month. I was sad that Pam disappeared, I had not thought about PHEME at all because I was thinking about someone else. It was strange. I didn't know why I missed Pam, I was confused.

"Pam, where were you? What was going on between you and the manager?"

"Nothing happened between me and Eak"

She said teasingly.

"Don't you like him?"

"You said he would treat you nicely if I talked to him."

"Just that?"

" Yes. "

She replied frankly and that surprised me. But when I turned around to ask her more, the sweet face already closed her eyes and foiled asleep. I sit there for a while before I clean up the room. I put all the stuff away, the medicine box. glass, water bottle battle. I looked at her again to make sure that she was ok.

" I'm leaving. "

I said goodbye to the sick person on the bed with no sign of response. Before I left I leaned in to her closely to make sure she was really sleeping. I close my eyes while taking a deep breath to save the sweet vanilla smell from her feverish body. The next thing I knew her nose touched mine, I paused.

.

.

.

Beautiful..

It was not only her eyes that attracted people. It was everything of her face, her nose, mouth, neck, eyebrow, chin, skin. It even drove a girl like me nuts. I looked at her rosy smooth cheek and wondered how soft it would be. I can't help but press my lip against her cheek gently.

.

.

.

Soft... What about her lips?

The body under me turned to the other side, trying to find the most comfortable spot. Once she moved. I felt an electric shock through my body. I just realized that I just did something unimaginably weird. What did I just do? This is not normal. This is not what people do. Some turbulence formed inside me. I grabbed my bag and lash out of the front. My heart beat with fear. My head filled with strange thoughts wasn't right. No, friend doing this to each other, what did I just do?

I stopped and rested over a wall of the 14th floor apartment. The exhaustion came from a shock more than the activities I did today. In the past month. I had been thinking about her sweet face. I thought about her so damn much that it wasn't like a friend. It wasn't like a normal friendship. It was....Thunderstruck..

.

.

.

.

I put my hand on my chest where I felt a sharp pain. The pain cut deep when I Realized that....

.

.

.

I like Pam.

.

.

.

I like women!

#09

ARE WE ON THE SAME PAGE?

Titang played with a straw in her coffee cup and smiled knowingly while looking at me. She willingly skipped school and came to see me fast when she got a message from me.

"I got a problem"

After I cleared up my work, I asked the manager to have a break with a friend who smile at me like she already knew what I wanted to talk about.

"Why are you smiling like that?"

" I just wanted to listen to what you have to say. I'm wondering if I am always right."

I hated that know-it-all eyes since high school. She liked to think that she could read my mind. And most of the time she was right. That was why I hated it.

"Guess it. "

" Come on! I spent a hundred baht to come here to listen to your problem, not to play a game with you."

She was a hot-tempered person, she didn't like a long prelude and I didn't have time for it anyway. Let's just get to the point, Here we go!

" I think I like women. "

My square faced big shape queer friend laughed out. not too loud but enough to draw attention from other tables for about 3 seconds.

“ I only i buy a lottery. “

“Don't act like you know everything.”

“I can tell since the day you got a message from Pam. I was just wondering how one can fall in love with an ex of one's brother. Well, but that's love. You can't help it. A strange relationship like sibling falling in love is also exist”

It was an embarrassing issue, but I felt at ease with the friend sitting opposite me right now. She is very modest and open. The most important thing, she is the third gender assumed she will be more understanding than Bua and Nutshell.

"How did you know?"

"Your eyes and your weird vibes when she texted. But I wasn't sure because you never showed signs of homosexual. You looked at guys with nice ass, so I can't pinpoint that it is good that you're direct. Save me more times.”

"I am still confused."

I bit my lip and signed .

"Maybe! I am so attached to her beautiful face that I thought I liked her. You know I still like to look at the new red lipstick advertisement with Kim Cardashian. I feel woozy after looking at a guy V cut on the cover of a magazine. I'm wet every time I see Ashton Kutcher. Do you really think I like women? “

I massaged my own head. I had a headache because I can't sleep all night.

“ You were born a boy, but you chose to be queer. You know you want to dress like a girl. You want to cut what you dont want out. But I am a woman and like to dress like a woman, but I also like a beautiful woman, really?”

“Everybody likes beautiful things to look at. That's normal.”

“Or I might be distracted. If I date a guy, everything will straighten out.”

"Why are you against it? It's not a big deal, It's not a problem. Don't be silly,"

"No, I'm not against it. It's 2022. Same sex relationships are so normal, but I don't want to confuse the other person: If I like her...no. Let's say if I like a girl and we go out. We end up dating, then one day I meet another guy and realize I'm still a woman, then I dump her. It's not fair for her. Don't you think so?"

" Oh,you're responsible. "

Titang complimented sarcastically but she somehow understood what I meant.

"So you want to date a guy, just to be sure you are not homosexual?"

"What do you think? "

"The guy you meant is the guy behind the counter who keeps looking at you, right?"

Titang gestures to the counter where PHEME was working.

"Is that him who told you he has feelings for you? "

" Yes."

"But is it fair to him to give him hope up and then later tell him, umm excuse me, I happen to like boobies more than pecker. "

I growled at him because of his true comment and sighed. It wasn't ok either way, I know.

"What should I do now?"

"Well, follow your heart. If you like that beautiful face, Just admit it. No need to prove any theory."

"I might be the only one that gets hurt."

"Are you the only person in this world to get hurt from love?"

An image of Kawee on a hospital bed sent a chill up my spine. It went too deep, I might end up like that, I even feel a sharp pain in my chest now. I knew it was impossible from the start.

“ I have to nip it in the bud before it gets out of hand.”

Titang knew right away what I was thinking. But just when she’s about to give a speech. Pam walked in and our eyes met, the sweet vanilla all coming with her beautiful face attracted all eyes in the shop. My heart was now pumping too hard like it might explode inside my chest. But I had to keep it cool.

“Hey, shawty. “

I smiled back bashfully to the new pronoun she gave me.

"Yesssss, beauty"

To act as normal as possible is not too difficult but to hide my feelings from Titang's x-ray eyes is impossible.

"Hello Pam, you have looked so beautiful since high school. and now you're even more beautiful than ever. No wonder why Ruk always talks about you from morning till night. I started to wonder if she has feelings for you."

I stared at Titang in disbelief. Pam gave out a lovable laugh and greeted her back.

“I remember you too. You're not this hot in high school. “

Since I was in university. my mom doesn’t want to, so I do whatever I want.”

Titang pulled a chair and gestured for Pam to sit down as if for a job interview. I felt uncomfortable about what Titang did. I wasn’t sure what kind of plan she had in mind.

“Please sit down, I always wanted to talk to a beautiful woman. “

Said Titang...

“I’m about to float up the sky with your compliment"

"Are you seeing anybody?"

She asked even though she knew the answer too well.

"A beautiful woman like you cannot be single. Men won't let you on the shelf for too long."

"No, I'm not seeing anyone. I won't be here alone if I'm dating. "

"Pam, you're single and spend a lot of time with Ruk. People might mistake both of you as a couple."

Titang just keep coming up with embarrassing comments, but it made Pam laughed.

"No, we're both women. Who would have thought that?"

"It's 2022. Anything can happen. "

When I saw, things were getting out of control, I coughed to signal Titang to "STOP" matching me and Pam. I'm not sure if it was the right decision to make her my mentor. It seemed like she was making it worse.

"Stop joking good. You're making her feel awkward. "

"OK, I'll stop joking. I forgot that your guy is behind the counter."

Titang gestured toward the counter where Pheme was now making another cup of coffee.

"Since we sat down here, he looks toward her all the time. It's about time to lose your virginity like you always dream about."

"Asshole"

"If Ruk is dating, you'll be so lonely. "

Even though she said it very casually, I saw a smirk in one corner of her lip. We have been very close for 6 years since junior high, of course I knew what she was trying to do. She talked so gibberish.

"That's true."

Pam joined her hands together and put them down on the table, murmuring the answer.

"I know I'll be lonely."

Silence fell over the table. I could feel that she was sad when she said it. I reached out to her smooth arm and padded her gently.

"No, you won't be lonely. I'm not seeing anyone. How about this I'll have a boyfriend after you have one"

"That's nice but I'm afraid you might not be able to see anyone at all. "

" Huh? "

"I think I want to be single forever. "

" Then we'll be like this forever. "

I smiled at her wholeheartedly, totally forgetting about Titang who sat right here. I got up immediately and realized Titang was here.

"You two just hung out. I'll come back later."

I hurried back to work.

"I'm going home soon too. Please go back to work."

Titang kept chatting with Pam while I walked back to work. My heart beat slower once I was out of her radiance. I knew how I felt now. She wanted to be single forever, I felt good about that.

"Please hurry. I have to go back to the shop."

I walked nervously with my queer friend because I didn't want to keep Pam waiting. But my good friend hit on my nerves even more by walking slower than before.

"I thought you're in a hurried"

"Please don't rush. I'm chilling."

"Chilling my ass. it's almost dark here, nothing to do."

"Pam is not going anywhere, She is waiting for you."

I was grinding my teeth because I saw the manager serve Pam some dessert. My dinner plan might fail because she was full. My friend was not helping with stalling me. I wanted to push her onto the road.

" I want to hurry back to the shop."

"Do you even have a plan if she happens to like you too. "

I paused. I can't even imagine that it is even possible. . How is that possible?

"What's not possible?"

"Pam likes men."

"No she doesn't."

She grinned and rushed out.

"I'd better go home."

"Wait What were you saying?"

The more I showed interest, the more she tried to hit on my nerves. Titang walked around happily ignoring me. I had to plead for her help.

"Well, when you left, we talked about a lot of things. environment, society, sexual preference, LGBT"

Shit... Titang laughed at me when she saw that I was stunned like she was having fun. I gulped down my nervousness.

"I want to know what she thinks about love between woman and woman. "

" What did she say?"

"Well.."

She poked her own cheek like she was thinking. I closed my eyes and took a deep breath trying to stop myself from punching her in the face

"Pam sand.."

"What?!"

"She said it's a good thing"

"Is it a good thing? That's it? Uh?"

"What do you want more? She's not against it is more than enough."

My queer friend said annoyingly. "

"She is an old school. Your sweet friend doesn't quite like a romantic relationship. I jokingly talking about gay and lesbian in a sexual tone. She didn't hide that she didn't like that."

"She didn't like this kind of stuff and she is a polite person. How could you talk to her about a dirty topic?"

"I told her you're cheekiness. "

"What?! "

"I told her you like to talk shit below the belly. That's how the subject came up."

"You biltch. "

I buried my face in my two hands.

"What did you talk about me?"

"Just ask Pam. "

Because of my queer friend, today's dinner was so awkward. Today I didn't talk much. While Pam also didn't talk much, Pam was on her phone often when. I wanted to chat with her but it was like she didn't want to talk to me. When dinner was done, I wanted to send her home like a good friend...but come on let's be honest I wanted to spend more time with her. All of the sudden, Pam said.

"You should go home."

I wanted to be with her, but I got jilted. I felt a knot tighten on my chest, my eyes were watery, but I tried to be as normal as possible.

"Why? I just wanted to send you home."

"I think it's too far from where you live."

"Do you hate me?"

"Uh?"

She looked surprised but I was even more disturbed with the idea that the sweet face didn't want me around anymore.

"Titang said something today that made you want to keep some distance, didn't she?"

"Just a bit but.. "

I was so anxious that I started babbling out non stop. I just wanted her to know the real me, not from other people. I wanted to tell her what I thought since dinner and now we were at the Skytram.

"Please don't listen to Titang. Even if I was cheeky, I wouldn't disrespect you. I like to imagine stuff. I like to check out guys' asses and go further to how big his pecker would be. I like to read Japanese porn sometimes because I like the

drawing. Or sometimes I giggled when I saw condoms in Seven Eleven. I imagine who the buyer is going to use it with. But it doesn't mean I wanted to have sex. I just like to imagine for fun."

Pam looked nervous and quiet. I wanted to explain to her more.

"I never thought about anything dirty with you. Pam. Maybe just the thought of cuddling your neck would be nice. Your skin inside must be brighter than the outside of your shirt because of the sun. I really look up to you. You're beautiful but I wouldn't think of something dirty with you. I really respect you. Please don't hate me."

I explained whatever I thought.

"I didn't hate you at all."

"Why are you so quiet today? You don't talk to me."

"I'm thinking about my shopping list. Stuffs I need to buy. What Titang said today is just that now you're attached to me. You might want to hang around just let you do whatever.

.

.

Stunned..

Titang just paved the way for me to approach her smoothly. But I panicked and said whatever I thought. Luckily, I haven't said anything about the moaning in my head. Damn it! What did I just do?

"I thought she said I am cheeky and dirty"

"She did but I think it's normal for someone your age to be curious about that. I think it's normal."

The sweet face explained in a matter-of-fact tone. Now it was me who didn't know what to do. I was so confused.

"Ummm, maybe I should go home now. I don't feel like myself today."

"You don't want to send me home now?"

"Ummm, I.."

Pam walked toward me and held my hands.

"Let's do this. You go shopping with me. She squeezed my hand so tight, I don't want you to worry about I have some distance with you"

"It's ok, I understand now. I was just babbling. "

I wiped my tears with the back of my hand and realized how silly I was. I was hysterical for nothing. The beautiful face walked ahead and...

"I'm happy to know that you're attached to me. I think I'm attached to you too. If I haven't seen you, I want to talk to you."

She turned to me and smiled with her heart.

"Do we feel the same way?"

Thump...

..thump

I almost fainted down on the ground after hearing that question. I know in my heart that I wasn't just attached to her. How can I say that I felt something more than a sisterhood? I wanted to be with her all the time.

"Yes, we feel the same."

....Just not the same as me... .

#10

SHARP PAIN



I had to admit I was very happy because I got to spend my whole day with Pam. We were very close. I could get in and out of her apartment freely. It was the perk of having the same sex. Everything was so easy. I was trusted. I was loved. Umm...It might not be the kind of love I hoped for, but this was enough. We went grocery shopping today. It felt like we were under the same roof. Pam asked me which shampoo brands were better even though they were two baths different. If I liked the more expensive one, she would buy the expensive one.

"Well, you like it. I'll buy it. That's it."

She might not think it was a big deal, but I was floating far up high when I heard that. She bought snacks that I liked, soda drinks that I liked even though she had a healthy diet. She just grabbed the drinks and smiled at me.

"You can test drink it when you're visiting. No need to walk out to buy it."

As if I visited often, but that was actually a good idea. After we put all the grocery away, we sat down on a small sofa at the end of the bed watching TV.

"I never would have thought that I would have a guest for this sofa."

She chuckled.

"Sounds like I am the first guest here."

"Yes, you're the first."

.

.

.

"I don't usually let anyone in here except my mom and my help at home. She came here to clean once in a while."

"What about your friends?"

"I don't have many friends."

She said it casually without a sign of sadness. It was me who felt sad after I heard that.

"Why did you look at me like that?"

"Are you a bad friend?"

She burst out a laugh, Was that too straight forward question that she had to laugh it off?

"That might be it. I was not easy to socialize with. People thought I was arrogant or I might just be an introvert, I was ok by myself."

She didn't care about the world at all. Humans are social animals. We all wanted someone to talk to. Maybe I wasn't attached to her but actually it was the other way around.

"I know you're lonely."

I replied frankly even if she tried to portray that she was ok. Pam remained silent and leaned back watching TV. She wasn't happy with the comment. I felt the weight of that silence. I touched her smooth arms gently.

"I mean, just call me when you're lonely."

"Love you"

"You did it again!"

She laughed and looked at me adoringly. Her eyes were so powerful. She just gazed and the target froze like it was hypnotized to follow her orders. The orders that the eye-slaved would be willing to do or it might work just with people who have a feeling for her....No, don't stare too much!! I quickly move my eyes toward the tv and to the clock.

"It's late. I should go."

"It's late. Why don't you spend a night here?"

I looked at the beautiful face who just asked me to spend a night together. I was so shy when she looked at me.

"Well, if you don't mind."

"Of course, I don't mind."

There was a lot going on in my head. What if my imagination took me too far? My body language already said that I was so happy to hear that.

"It is quite late. I tried not to bother you. Your bed is quite small."

"Just squeeze in"

I looked at the queen-size bed and smiled like a crazy person. I was worried that I might fall for her deeper, on the other hand, I wanted to be near her. I nodded after I lost my desire.

"Thank you."

The sound of the shower in the bathroom made me stiff. My imagination was already taking me in there. I had an image of her slender body scrubbing everywhere. . .Stop it! She didn't deserve this. You dirty little shit. The sweet vanilla smell on my clothes from the softener I used indulged me. It made me feel like Pam was hugging me all the time. I was so in my head that I didn't realize that the sweet face was now out from the shower and leaning in toward me so close.

"What happened?"

"What!"

I fall back on the mattress using my elbow to support myself. The beautiful face after a warm shower laughed with content when she saw I got spooked from her sudden appearance.

"What are you thinking? Why are you so surprised?"

"Think....about..."

I shook my head fiercely.

"So?"

Pam sat down next to me. The light shampoo scent and the sweet vanilla smell made me unsettled. Maybe she was born with a vanilla scent. It was so nice that I wanted to cuddle her.

"Why do you smell so nice?"

Oh I finally said it... I wanted to slap myself when I finished the sentence, My heart was as fast as my mouth. It failed in love too fast. Pam smiled showing her white orthodontic teeth.

"I wear some perfume that you like I wanted to smell nice sharing the bed with you."

She really did care about me. She put some perfume just for me. She casually dried her hair with a towel. The natural things beautiful people did was just so sexy, even a woman can't resist. I leaned into her and took a breath like a starving person. She turned to me and smiled.

"Are you looking for a source of the smell?"

"Yes"

"It's here."

She pointed to the back of her ear, leaning in toward me inviting me to get closer to smell it.

"Try to smell it."

I accepted the challenge. I leaned in close to her and my face pressed into the back of her ear.

Zap!

We parted. Suddenly I felt an electric shock from my nose transferring to her. I knew where the source of it came from. It was the feeling being suppressed inside me. But Pam, she probably didn't know where this came from. She was so surprised that she covered her ear with her hand like she was trying to keep me away from her.

.

.

.

Silence... .

.

.

.

The room was silent with Pam touching her ear with confusion. I laughed it off and said.

"It was so nice. I should borrow your perfume sometime."

"Um"

"Let's sleep. I'm sleepy."

"Go ahead. I have to dry my hair."

"Ok"

I tried to be cheerful before slid myself under the cover. I turned around showing my back to her. I wasn't ready to face her. I can't deny that nothing, had happened. My nose that intentionally touched the back of her ear was actually I tried to take advantage of her, but I'm a woman. She won't take that seriously. I should play it down a bit.

"Pam"

"Yes"

"Can I have a hug!"

I suddenly got up and hugged her from behind. Pam who now next to the bed blew dry her hair was wooden with surprise. But later she relaxed after I snuggled her and said,

"I wanted to roll on you to get the smell."

The sweet face reached out and padded my head gently showing a sisterhood love.

"Titang said you're very touchy. That seems to be true."

I almost let go immediately but her hands were on my hands.

"It must be nice to have a younger sister. Do you always hug?"

I nodded as if to show that it was normal for girl friends to hug.

"Yes, I hugged my girlfriends all the time. That's how we play. You sound like you're not used to this."

"I never hugged with anyone."

"My friends and I are quite close. We showered together during summer camp. We slept together, kissed on the cheek. We even pranked each other by touching each other's boobs. It's normal."

"Normal?"

Her tone was harsher. She looked at me with a puzzle in her face.

"Yes, maybe it's not normal to other people. But it is normal for my friends and I."

I pulled my arms out because I wasn't sure how she felt right now.

"I don't like that."

I was ashamed and nodded understandably.

"Yes, I promise I won't do that to you. I'm so sleepy, Goodnight. Bye."

I laid down and turned to the other side. I should have just slept when I first laid down. Why did I stupidly get up and hug her again?!

Stupid! Stupid! Stupid!

I didn't sleep well all night, dozing in and out of sleep with worry. But the next thing I knew, my left shoulder was heavy. I wondered what that was, but the room was still dark. I can barely see, I thought I was still in my dream when I realized Pam used my shoulder as a pillow but turned her back at me. My other arm was hugging her waist, but my palm touched something soft.

.

.

.

Soft?

I moved my finger a bit, then I realized what that was. I sweated and froze with fear that she might wake up and realized where my hand was. My hand cupped on a nice tight melon.

.

.

.

Shit!!

Why did I end up here? How come my stupid hand landed on her boobies. Deep down I was happy to actually feel it, but this was not the time to be happy. It was a mistake.

"Ummm"

Her moaning made me close my eyes tight. I pretended to be sleeping. My hand was still in the same place. Once I was sure that she was still sleeping, I held my breath and gently slid my arm out of where it was. It was a shame.

"Ok"

" Ummm. "

This time she moaned again and turned her sweet face toward me. I shut my eyes tight again and held my breath. I didn't want to wake her up but it looked like she was in deep sleep. She must be totally exhausted. Oh, this was so good but such a torture. I can't sleep even if I wanted to. Inside of me was sizzling, I didn't know how to manage this emotion. The sweet smell that should have disappeared by now, was still lingering in the air. I felt pressured with so much feeling inside that I didn't know how to get rid of it. The sweet face was so mean to sleep like a baby in this awkward situation. She had no idea that I was looking at her and wanted to do...whatever....I want.

I wondered if she would find out if I did something. I tried my daring move by getting closer until my eyes could not focus. The smell was even more intense that I felt entrapped and unleashed at the same time. I wanted to feel her. I wanted to have her, but I didn't know what to do. My nature's instinct to release my emotion pushed in my lip closer to hers. I should have it. In the past a few centimeters, if only she didn't move away first. Pam startled from sleep while I pretended to be sleeping. I can't even open my eyes to see what she was doing. I felt a distance between me and her and the weight that was pressed on my shoulder was lifted. That was when I turned to the other side and kept sleeping.

Now it was time to sleep, I just prayed for morning.

#11

GIVE UP



"How did you sleep last night?"

I looked at her with a bit of an attitude. She looked so cheerful today. Unlike me who felt heavy headed because I didn't have enough sleep. Who can I blame but myself? I should have gone home last night. I shouldn't challenge myself. All the beautiful things in the world had a price tag. Last night I was controlled by my desire and no, I won't do this again. I wasn't going to spend one more night with Pam again.

"It was ok. I didn't sleep that well because I worried that you won't get comfortable."

"I felt so comfortable knowing you are here. I don't have to worry about anything spooky."

That was the opposite answer from my standpoint. I made up my mind. I won't do it again. But of course, I didn't say this. I smiled and looked at her doing her things. There was nothing much to do in the room, except watching TV because there was nothing else in the room except a TV. I didn't have work to do today. I should go home but wanted to spend more time here, like I needed to torture myself more. I was curious what her routines were like. I put her glasses on and realized I can just look at her all day long.

"Short-sighted?"

"No."

"Astigmatism?"

"I wear glasses because I thought I looked more serious when I read a book. I will wear it from now on. I found out that I was more focused with a book when I wear glasses."

I laughed at her irrational explanation. I think it was cute to learn something about people that I like and found out she did something absurd. It made her even cuter. It was probably like an athlete wore a particular shirt to the game. It didn't change anything, but it felt good to do so,nSo adorable

"How long are you going to stare at me?"

As if she had eyes on the side of her head. I quickly turned to the other side when I got caught. The sweet face looked at me through the useless glasses and smiled.

"What do you want to know about me? Just ask. I was nervous about being stared at like that. Let's talk about whatever you want to know."

"Reeeeeeeally?"

I looked at her playfully and shifted my eyes to her breast. Pam covered her boobies and chuckled.

"I didn't mean that."

"Ok, let's be serious."

I cleared my throat. I didn't actually have a question but since she handed me the opportunity.

"Why are you so good to me?"

"What?!"

She looked surprised by the question. That made me nervous and embarrassed,

"Well, I am....."

I tried not to look her in the eyes.

"I am the sister of your ex-boyfriend. If you already broke up with Kawee, you don't need to be nice to me. But we seemed to be closer than ever. I was a bit surprised."

"Why are you so good to me, then?"

Because I like you, of course, I couldn't say that.

"I think I admire you."

I gave a tricky answer. The answer that sort of hinted at something.

"I admired you the first time I saw you. You're beautiful, and cheerful. I think you're very attractive. Then I wanted to be close to you. You have a lot of things that other women will be jealous of. You're good-looking, nice body and smart. I was so proud when you dated Kawee. I boasted to my friends at school that you were my brother's girlfriend. It is similar if you have a cool parent, your friends will be jealous of you. It made you pop out from other kids at school."

"You really like my look, don't you?"

"Do you mind that?"

I felt smaller because I knew she didn't care much about that. I was worried that the sweet face might be mad.

"No, I should be pleased when someone likes me."

"You haven't told me yet why you are nice to me. Is it because I'm Kawee's sister?"

"The other way around actually, I dated Kawee because of Love."

She made it clearer by saying.

"I mean, because of you, Ruk. Not because of love."

I wanted to hear more about that but her phone rang. I was so frustrated but I had to keep it to myself. The sweet face turned cold when she looked at the incoming call. She set the phone down where it was.

"Where were we?"

"We were...."

Her mobile phone rang again. I was so distracted by her call that I forgot what to say. The phone kept ringing like somebody really wanted to reach the sweet face. I kept looking at her phone and she finally picked it up.

"Yes, I'm home. What do you want? We haven't made any appointments. I don't want to go down."

She paused and looked at me.

"Are you hungry, Ruk?"

The clock on the wall said it was almost noon. I wasn't hungry but it was time to get food in my stomach.

"Not really,"

I said.

"But we have to eat,"

Pam said and returned to her conversation on the phone.

"Yes, we can have lunch but my friend is going with me. Give me a second. We'll get ready."

Silence filled the room, destroying the nice and casual atmosphere earlier. Pam signed and explained to me.

"Please go with me. If you're here, I can finally take care of it."

"Is everything ok, Pam?"

"I am about to break up with a guy. You have to help me."

"Break off?"

"Yes"

Now we had to put pause on our conversation. I didn't know when we would talk about it again. Pam changed into a more appropriate outfit. I was still in my same clothes since yesterday's dinner with her. The man who had been waiting for Pam was obviously nervous when he saw the sweet face. He immediately got up and tidied up his clothes. A Korean-looking man, probably the same age as Pam was, looked timid with Pam. Her character had changed to intimidate the guy. I threw this part of her before. I saw it with Kawee too. And yes, I never had that before.

"She is going with us?"

Narin welcomed me shyly. I said hello and introduced myself.

"I'm Ruk. You can call me Love."

"Love, such a loveable name."

He already worked his way toward me for support.

"Just call her Ruk. Not everybody is a loveable person like her."

Pam said coldly. My smile was bigger than my face. Narin just took us to his car, parked in front of the condo. If I hadn't met this man, I almost forgot how much she can attract men. I remembered when she dated Kawee, he went crazy because so many men flirted with her. She didn't like it when he tried to shoo them away, given the reasons that she can take care of them herself. She was so popular, dealing with all of this all the time. I can guess what the story was here. Narin was her senior in the university. He tried to flirt with Pam. He found out where she lived and invited her out, Pam was now sitting quietly. She could be intimidating if wanted to.

"Can you be quiet for 2 minutes? I have a headache."

" Okay, okay. "

She could be so cold! It was a privilege of a beautiful girl. I was nervous thinking if that was me. I would lock myself in the room and cry like a scared baby.

Sniff....Sniff.

Narin obeyed the order immediately. He kept quiet along the way to the restaurant. The restaurant looked like they served good food.

"Can I say something?"

"Yes?"

Pam replied as if she gave him the greenlight to speak. Narin started to be talkative again and liked he wanted to release the pressure. This restaurant was recommended by many famous food critics. Even the best one....Pam already got out of the car and slammed the door. I quickly followed her inside the restaurant. All eyes were on her. Narin was still a loser. He followed us inside and pulled a chair to sit down. He gave a menu to Pam to order. I felt so small, and I didn't know what to do in this kind of situation, especially this part of Pam.

"Ruk, what do you want to eat?"

"Whatever"

I replied timidly, I wasn't sure if I gave a good answer when Pam stared at me.

"Whatever you think is good, all good for me too."

Pam ordered all the food and sat quietly. When the food arrived, she just ate her food and ignored what Narin had to say. Poor guy, nah, not just him. I pitied all guys who tried to pursue her. My brother almost died...She was beautiful and intimidating at the same time. All 3 of us finished our food. I assumed Pam might want to talk to him. I wanted to give them some space by getting out of the table. But the sweet face told me to sit where I was, with a serious tone.

"Stay here with me."

"I wanted to go to the bathroom."

"Please wait, stay here with me."

Pam took a deep breath and turned to Narin, like she was ready to handle this. I didn't want to witness seeing someone get shoo away. I didn't want to carry the weight of their embarrassment.

"Narin, I think we need to talk."

"Yes?"

"I don't like you. Please go away."

I wanted to dig a deep hole and stay in it. Seeing someone else get embarrassed made me depressed. She was so serious that when she talked the other person's reaction could only be stunned.

"Wh..What?"

He thought he was dreaming.

"I think you heard it loud and clear. I don't want to see you again. The idiom that said constant dripping wears away a stone is not always true. The more you try, the more pathetic you are. If I like you, I'll like you a long time ago."

The sweet face said in a firm voice. She sat with her legs crossed staring into Narin, whose face was still shocked.

"I think I was clear when I told you before that I didn't like you, but you still keep trying. You might think no means yes. You're so wrong. It might work in your parents' generation but not to me."

"Get out of my life. I'm so fed up with this."

Her tone in the last sentence drew so much attention from people in the shop. Narin who now looked like he got a knockout can only nod his head. Pam put some cash down on the table, before calling out to me.

"I will buy you lunch. We're not going to meet again:"

She left without giving a last look. This was not a drama where the guy will chase after her. Narin still froze at the table while Pam just walked out from the shop straight down the road. She didn't give a shit about anything. I just followed her without looking up, not dare to talk to her. I wasn't sure what kind of mood she was in right now. All of the sudden, she paused and turned to face me.

"Oops sorry, I almost bumped into you."

I halted about a foot away from her. She looked at me with a friendly gaze, so different from what just happened.

"Ruk"

"Yes."

"Are you afraid of me?"

Her tone was sad more than fierce That made me look un and

smiled at her beautiful face. But I still couldn't really look her in the eyes because I had a hidden agenda here.

"Nnnnn, no."

"This is you, not afraid."

If I didn't have a hidden agenda, I wouldn't be afraid. I would support her all the way but because I have something in my mind. I worried that she might find out.

"I am a bit frightened."

"Do you think I am mean?"

"I might be the way you deal with this. I thought you did this only to Kawee. But now I see that you're quite tough."

Pam smiled and put her arm around my shoulder before pushing me to walk forward.

"I know there is no point talking to these men. I should nip it in the bud. I dealt with a lot of this situation. I know what to do. Some people deserved a soft version because they didn't try too hard. But some deserved a harsh version because they thought I just played hard to get. I just have to give it to them."

"Do you have many men pursuing you?"

"If I said yes, do you think I'm lying?"

"No, I believe you, I can tell from your look."

I looked at her for confirmation but quickly averted my eyes. I was one of those men in a version of a sisterhood. I can just hang out here without any expectation.

"I just hate the way they look at me."

"Huh?"

She said it with such a fierce tone.

"I can see right through them. They're full of sexual expectations. Their hands are tumbling when they get near me."

The sweet face just looked forward and kept talking as if she was talking to herself.

"I see my clothes come off piece by piece when these men look at me. Their eyes were piercing through when they smiled at me. They are so disgusting."

"I see."

I looked down on the floor. My heart was full of guilt. I looked at Pam with the same thought last night. I had that urge to take off her clothes and felt the smooth skin under her garment.

"I don't think that I can love someone in this life. I hate that sexual stuff and I will never let anyone who wants that from me. I feel disgusted by it."

I felt so disgusted with myself, and she had no clue about it. I nodded and already decided.

"Yes, I understand."

I'll back away. I can't stand if she will hate me.

#12

A DATE



"Why don't you ask me out, Pheme?"

I asked while cleaning a coffee cup. The guy I talked to was stunned like he was electricuted. He looked at me in disbelief that I mentioned this out of the blue. But before I tried to avoid this. The good-looking man in a brown apron tried to keep cool.

"I don't know if you wanted to go out with me."

"You never asked."

"Would you go if I asked?"

"Try me"

I looked him in the eyes

"I might say yes."

This might be too ballsy but I had thought about it for many days. Since Pam told me about what she thought about her admirers, I think I should put myself in a proper friend zone as much as possible. I was at the start. I wasn't in too deep. I should distract myself and bring back the sisterhood feeling. I can look her in the eyes easier.

I can fully return to being a woman, not standing in an awkward position like this. Life still goes on. Once I new the love was impossible, I still have to be normal. This was not a TV drama. We still chat, hangout like usual. What had changed was just my attitude in life...I asked a guy out on a dates

"Since you asked me out, let's go out. What do you want to do?"

"Well, you're a man. Just come up with something I'll go with you."

"I thought you are waiting for me to ask you out first."

"I'm flirting with you now. Are we going out or what?"

PHEME laughed out loud. I was not a timid person because I felt comfortable with him. Let's do it. Try with someone who already had a feeling for one. It can't be that bad. If it turned out nice, I would forget about everything soon. I wasn't trying to use a man to forget a woman. I just tried to come back to being myself. I had a high hope with this date. After I was asked out, I spent a lot of time thinking about what to wear and how to get ready. I can really get over this by putting my mind somewhere else. Apart from the preparation of clothes, I also called for an online meeting with my friends to ask about what to do on a first date. But as usual, the conversation never went past above the belly button.

"Kiss"

Bua clasped with excitement.

"To the new oral experience!"

"To the new experience!"

I revised her statement.

"If it turned out to be good, you would end up with a kiss. A kiss will bring in more and more the next day. More new steps to take."

Bua flicked her fingers like an expert. She had, had 3 boyfriends in the past, the most experience of all of us. I sort of have to listen to her advice.

"Isn't it too easy to kiss on a first date?"

I hesitated.

"The guy might think I'm too easy."

"If you don't want it, just push him away."

"That means I'm not impressed with the date."

"That's all it takes. If you let him kiss you, you're willing to move forward. But if you can't kiss him, then it's over."

"Have you ever called it quits after the first date?"

"I quitted far beyond the first date."

That comment gave me a headache. I have no problem if a man and a woman will have sexual intercourse if it was consensual sex. I also did my research on kissing from the internet. How to prepare myself and how much degree my head needed to turn in the kiss and how to tickle the other person using my tongue. Ok, wait. That might be a bit too deep at this point. Just go with the flow. Try to be natural and let things move on their own. Let him lead me; and I just follow. That shouldn't be difficult. I was good at theory, but in practice I was so lame.

The day had come PHEME and I went out on the date, we both had a day off. I felt an immense support from everybody in the coffee shop, including my friends. I received messages even before I went out from so many people asking about how it went. PHEME chose to go out to Chatuchak weekend market. We both dressed up casually. It was a complete failure in preparing my clothes.

"Don't be too stressed out about picking out your outfit."

He mentioned on a phone as if he was aware how stressful it was for the first date. The market was full of Thais and foreigners. The heat was so intense that both of us could barely get close to each other. If we were in a cinema, there might be an excuse for cuddling such as watching horror movies or the cold aircon. But here, it was sweltering hot. My hands were sticky and wet. We can't even touch each other.

"Why do you want to come here?"

"It is a big market. Plenty of space to walk around. We don't have to worry about where to go next, and lots of food to eat."

The handsome face responded casually. He was an easy going, not too meaty, not too fancy, not dirty. He was actually fit for me.

"I thought you might take me to a cinema, watch a movie, eat some good food and end up with a kiss."

The tall guy looked at me with a smirk in the corner of his mouth.

"A kiss?"

"A kiss can judge whether a date will work out or not,"

I replied castrally I can be myself with him.

"I can talk to you openly about this, right?"

"Yes, sure. Please be yourself."

It was good. I didn't need to be someone else with this man. It was such a waste of time in the past few days that I spent time preparing topics on the date. I wanted to project a sophisticated woman for the first impression. I felt relaxed more than I was with Pam. I worried what I did or said might offend her and made her mad. Now, I thought about the other person.

"What happened? You are quiet."

"I am thinking about what to talk about,"

I responded frankly.

"I prepared so many topics to talk about but now I don't know what to talk about."

"Take your time. We still have a lot of time together."

The tall guy smiled and reached out his hand,

"Let started with holding hands. Maybe it might end up with a kiss."

"Can holding hands really end to a kiss?"

I chuckled and realized it was a joke. I gave up my hand willingly.

"Let see where it will take us. "

Holding hands in the heat wasn't too bad. Despite a wet hand, it felt quite good. We both shopped for clothes, some housewares, and some snacks too. Time flies fast when I am with him. The past three hours I hadn't thought about Pam at all, I still compared them in my head, Pam's hands were much softer than his. But I also knew that Pam would never walk in the heat like this. The idea washed away the image of her sweet face in my mind. What happened next was such a coincident.

An incoming call from Pam! She never called in a million years. She usually texts. My heart beat faster with happiness. I suppressed that feeling trying to be normal when I picked up the phone.

"Where are you, Ruk?"

She shot out a question the first thing when answered.

"Chatuchak Market. "

[I'm here too.]

"Really? Where are you?"

[A bar on a sidewalk in project 14th.]

"I see."

I wasn't sure how to respond to that. She seemed to wait for any response, until she asked again.

"Am I disturbing you?"

That question made me nervous. I shook my head realizing she won't see that. One hand, I wanted to see her. I was addicted to seeing her face every day. But seeing her sweet face today might just ruin a date today.

"No, I'll go see you soon.?"

I can't say no even if I wanted to. Pheme was surprised to learn that Pam was here but he agreed to the idea to meet up.

"Pam is not the kind of person who wants to come here."

We both agreed on this. Not that walking in the weekend market can separate poor people from rich people. But this was a laid-back market, coming here with Pam would be like carrying a Louis Vuitton bag to a market on a hobo bag to London Fashion Week. It just didn't go together. We walk along the back of shops through food stalls, bars with live bands, and much more. We arrived at a bar filled with warm white light but there was only one table that seemed to be brighter than others. Pam looked stunningly beautiful. Her aura showed out making me so nervous. Her loose silk shirt on her shoulders. Her long hair rolled up in a messy bun on her head. Her torn jeans gave a casual look that I had never seen before. The new look made me so anxious, but I had to be normal.

"How did you come here, Beauty?"

I looked over to a man sitting with her.

"Eak is here too."

What I saw agitated me. Pam welcomed me with her warm smile as usual.

"I'm here with Eak. You saw him."

Despite the sweet smile, I felt some sarcasm in her tone. But I have to let that pass because she had no good reason to be upset with me.

"I mean what brings you here."

"Why can't I be here?"

I think that was the second part she threw at me. I wasn't imagining it. She was upset with something even her voice still sweet

"Pam asked me if I wanted to come here. It was so hot, so we stopped for some drink"

I looked at an ice bucket of whiskey, mixed with Red Bull on the table with surprise.

"You start drinking cocktails at midday? Pam, you don't drink."

All heads turned toward her. She sat quietly and sent a mischievous smile toward me, unlike her usual smile.

"I need some practice."

This was weird. She never did this. Did she realize how odd this was? The sweet face poured a blue cocktail in her glass. I grabbed the glass and held it in my hand before she reached for it.

"Don't drink it."

"I'm thirsty,"

"Drink water then, not cocktail You knew you can't drink this."

I sign and flagged a waitress asked for a bottle of water. Eak saw a glass in my hand and asked for it. He drank the glass himself.

"Let's get some water. It is still too early."

"The weather is too hot. That might drive my blood pressure up high."

Eak talked just to change the subject,

"How is your first date? All good?"

"All good. I thought it would be more awkward."

PHEME replied straight forward and poured himself a glass of cocktail, instead of water.

"Lucky, Ruk is like a tomboy. If she is shy, it won't work."

"Ruk is always open. I won't be surprised if she asks to hold your hand first."

"How did you know? It was really like that. "

The two men laughed out loud with my ballsy move. Pam and I sat quietly because we didn't know how to react. Pam took a deep breath and listened to the conversation. She didn't realize I saw everything. Her eyes are watery red like she tried not to cry. No, I didn't imagine that. Her mood and the atmosphere was so clearer than speaking it out loud. I came out for a date to forget the beautiful face but I saw her reaction and felt so happy that almost let it out.

"I planned that at the end of today, we should try a kiss."

I tried to rub it in just to see her reaction,

"You'll be my first kiss but am I your first too?"

PHEME rolled his eyes and scratched his head.

"That's a tough question. The wrong answer could change everything. "

"This is only the first date. Don't you think it's too fast for that?"

Her strong comment just put a break from everybody who was now laughing.

"Can't people go out on a date without touching each other?"

Both men fell on silence because they didn't know how to answer that. So, I had to explain for the sake of an argument.

"Pam, we were just joking."

"Really?"

I just wanted to rub it in more to see her reaction.

"I have to admit that I really plan to do it."

Pam was quiet while the rest were waiting for what I would say more.

"A kiss can tell whether this will continue or go on. It's like living in sin. If sex wasn't ok, the marriage will be like hell."

Did I give the right metaphor? But the kiss on the first date was too fast.

"Can you not kiss him?"

Pam replied with a monotone, like she wasn't up for an argument.

"I'll never know if I never tried. Or do you have a better reason for me?"

"There is no better reason."

Her soft stance was like a person that just gave up. I was now mad at myself for trying to win the argument. She looked up at me with her red eyes, like she was trying to hypnotize me with her beautiful eyes, lured me in the deep hole that I can't get out. Her long slender fingers touched gently on my lip, like a lover took care of their beloved item.

.

.

.

"I am just jealous."

#13

BECAUSE WE'RE CLOSE

After PHEME and I left the bar, I only thought about the sweet face who was still sitting there. Her gaze followed us out, but that gaze was hard to interpret. I texted Eak to ask about how they ended up there. I found out that Pam was the one who initiated it. Eak might know where PHEME was because they talked all the time. It wasn't a secret that I was on a date today. I was wondering why she can't ask me directly. She decided to show up in a bar near me, like she wanted to tease me. It worked though.

"You have a guardian angel. Isn't it nice to have one?"

I was quiet all the way since we left the shop. He tried to get me out of my head, made me realize I should care about him now more than someone else.

"Yes? Pam? It is good I felt loved."

I teased him back.

"I don't feel right seeing her in the bar like that"

"She is with Eak. She should be fine."

I didn't trust anyone, Of course I didn't say anything. I bit my nails nervously. I wasn't sure what that meant for her. I didn't want to misinterpret and held my hope up too high. Was this kind of relationship really possible? Women love women. I've seen so many types of relationships, woman married woman, men married men, woman married lady boy. Love had no definition but when it happened to myself. I Just can't believe it. I was born with a brother. I might be a bit tomboy and get distracted in a girl school. On the other hand, Pam had no sign

of interest in females. Many people would feel shame to waste such beauty given by God. . .Oh, this was all in my head. I was thinking and assuming things on my own.

"What do you want to do next? Do you want to go to the mall?"

He proposed an option, but I was so tuned out. All I wanted to do was just sit quietly by myself and keep my imagination fly.

"Can I go home?"

The silence was the response. I have no clue what he was thinking, so I quickly added.

"I don't feel well."

It was such a lame excuse. It was obvious that I was lying, But the tall guy in front of me was so nice that he just pressed his hand on my forehead.

"Are you ok? Do you want to see a doctor??"

"I just need a rest."

"Let's take a rest then. Maybe we can kiss next time."

He made it sound so casual like having dinner. I nodded and felt relieved. I had my freedom now.

"Can I give you a ride?"

"No, please."

I felt bad turning him down abruptly.

"Your place is the other way. I don't want you to run around too much."

"Ok, I'll see you later then."

"Ok, bye."

We separated but instead of going home, I rushed to the bar to find one person. But I only found disappointment when I saw that the table was empty. I headed home by getting on a skytrain and a bus. But once I arrived at home, I decided to take another bus back to Pam's condo. Today I went to a test on a date, but I ended up sitting here desperately worrying about her whereabouts. I could just do something so simple like text or call but I chose to sit and wait aimlessly.

" Ruk. "

The sweet voice I was waiting to hear came up from behind. I wasn't sure how long I had been waiting but I forgot all that once I saw her beautiful face. She looked at me so surprised.

"Pam."

"Why are you here?"

"Ahhhh...."

I forgot to make up an excuse.

"I passed around here and felt tired. I just wanted to stop by."

"Yes?"

She looked similar to Pheme's look when I told him I was sick and wanted to go home. She smiled with a surprise.

"My house is on the way?"

"Not really. I actually just wanted to see you."

I flirted with her a bit but there was no reaction that satisfied me, she shrugged her shoulders.

"I thought you already forgot about me."

Pam took me up to the room without any harsh feeling. Even what happened before in a bar seemed like we were fighting. Now everything was normal, so normal that it annoyed me. I preferred when she showed that she wasn't happy

when I went out with another guy. She was too normal and it made me depressed. When we arrived at her front door. I wanted to talk about what happened, not to pick a fight but to know how she felt. I needed to tune my feelings right. I wanted to make sure that I wasn't imagining. Otherwise, I can't move on.

"Pam, what do you think about PHEME?"

I put down my bag and sat with my shins up on a sofa. Pam paused a bit but kept pouring a glass of water.

"He is a good-looking man, polite and clean."

"Yes, he is popular among many girls in the coffee shop. But he is quiet and hard to predict like you."

I looked at her.

"I like that."

She showed no sign of any feeling even when I added the key word in, "I like her", She walked toward me and gave me a glass of water.

"If I like PHEME, that means I like you too. You two are so much alike. If I kiss him, it's like I kiss you too."

"I have nothing like that guy."

The comparison worked. Her tone wasn't happy and cold. I got excited to see some feeling out of her.

"If you are a man, it will be easy for me to choose. "

"Am I one of your choices?"

Stunned...I shook my head.

"No, I didn't mean that. I mean if you're a man, I can compare you with PHEME. But I will choose you,"

She almost got me.

"Ruk, you should choose me because I am the best."

I saw a smirk at the corner of her mouth when she was drinking water.

"I am always a chooser, not a choice."

"That's too bad you're not a man, I have to choose PHEME."

"If he is not the best, you don't have to choose now!"

"Yes?!"

"What's the rush? You are so rushed into this. You wanted to kiss him on the first date."

Her tone was changing again and I liked that.

"That's not what a good woman would do."

She had no clue that I had to rush into this just to cleanse the feeling inside me. Who did that!

"Girls who like to kiss are not bad people. If you and I kiss, are we bad women?"

I said and leaned in closely to her face. She looked me in the eyes and did not move away. The sweet face looked at me and pushed my face away in a full length of her arm. She got up and tried to change the topic

"There is no reason we have to kiss."

"Practice. That's what girlfriends do."

Pam looked at me, not happy. Like when I told her I teased my friend by touching their boobs or showering together.

"Is this how your friends tease each other? Touching boobs, kissing, and nobody feels awkward?"

"Don't do this to other people. Even if you don't take it too seriously. It's not a good thing to do. "

"Can I play with you then?"

I said cheerfully, expecting something but the beautiful face frowned.

"NO."

"Well, I can play with someone else."

It was such a nonsense conversation, but it created such an intense atmosphere. It was so intense that I could hear my own heartbeat.. Pam paused, signed and sat next to me.

"You really wanted to kiss?"

"Yes?!"

I was now just horsing around. I didn't even think about a kiss, but Pam dragged me into the same conversation. I was excited to talk about it again.

"I was joking. "

"Is that what close friends do? Kissing?"

She asked with a serious fact and didn't realize that I was just teasing so, I pressed her more.

"Do you think we all know how to do it without practice? It could be so embarrassing if I went out on a date and didn't know how to do it. "

"I don't know how to do it too when I kiss and I wasn't embarrassed."

She mentioned casually that kissing meant nothing to her. I felt upset just thinking about who she might have kissed.

"Who did you kiss?"

"Kawee."

"Ah, my brother"

I forgot completely that the sweet face dated my brother before. My jealousy pierced through my chest like a brain freeze. I hated the image I saw in my head. Why did a cute person like her kiss a boorish guy like Kawee. But that's my brother.

"What are you thinking? I'm talking to you now. Look at me."

She cupped my face with her two soft palms, turned my eyes to look right at her.

"If you think we should do it, I'll kiss you, Ruk. "

Her face was an inch away from mine. My heart pounded when I smelled the sweet vanilla from her. It triggered the deepest lust in any brain. I looked at the thin pink lip and felt possessive. I wanted to feel it. I wanted it.

"But it's not a good thing to do. You said that."

"I don't want you to do it with someone else. That's why I think you should try with me. I'm not good at it but I know how."

Her naivety was so sincere that I felt like I was seducing a little girl. But the desire inside me pushed my face in closer to devour the vanilla smell and all I wanted was to press myself into hers to become one. The sweet face leaned back in a ready position. I crawled with thirst toward her. I can't stop myself, but then she said.

"This is weird."

halted and then hugged her instead of kissing. The person underneath me looked surprised that I didn't do whatever I wanted.

"So you don't want to try?"

"I am kidding."

I laughed teasingly.

"Kissing is for someone special only. I'll save my first kiss for someone special. I'm not wasting it on you."

I sat up straight in a normal position and offered my hand to pull her up. The sweet face, now stunned, still in a laid back position. She pushed herself up and ignored my hand.

"Are you joking with me, Ruk?"

"Yes, I was joking with you."

Why did you do this?"

I felt the chill in her tone.

"I was trying to be a good friend but why did you mock me like this?"

"I am trying to be a good friend but it is so hard".

I responded indifferently and grabbed my bag ready to leave.

"What do you mean?"

"I'm leaving."

She looked confused and wondered what had happened. Did I do anything wrong?"

"Nope."

"Why does it feel like we're fighting?"

"The problem isn't you, Pam. I am so tired today, I'd better go."

I said while putting my fingers on the side of my forehead. Pam grabbed my hand like she wanted me to stay. I let go and smile wearily. I knew I had to go. The more I stay, the more I get obsessed.

"I wanted to be your good friend. Let me go home."

She didn't understand what really happened. After she let go of my hand, I walked out with a heavy heart. When I turned the corner, I let out a big cry. I couldn't do anything, I lost even before I started. It hurt even more than got rejected. The fact that love is hopeless and impossible from the start.

This was how heartbreak felt... .

#14

KISS BACK



I never understood those people who hurt themselves when they got dumped. People who love others more than themselves. But like they said you don't know how it feels until it happens to you. I was wrong in thinking that I could handle myself when I was heartbroken. Dying would be easier than handling this.

This was why heartbroken people tried to kill themselves because it was harder to go on living. The torment was much harder than they could handle. They just wanted to be seen and remembered by their crushes. In the past days, I was with myself in my apartment. I called in sick so often like I was the owner. I ignored all calls and just wanted to be alone. ... Will I have depression like Kawee?

Pam called me a hundred times. She never knew where I lived because I never took her here. It would be a nice surprise If I opened the door and found her there. ' Why did you hide away from me? ' It would be too dramatic and too silly expecting the sweet face to make it up to me without knowing what had happened. The best way was just to stay quiet and patched myself back together. When I am better, then we can be friends again. In the future, we can still be good friends and Pam won't feel awkward.

Riiiiingggg!!

I bravely gave out my home number. I was surprised but reached for the ringing phone. I reluctantly greeted the call. The operator informed me that I have a visitor.

" A man or woman? "

[A woman.]

My mind was blown away after I kept it to myself for a week when I realized who was waiting for me downstairs. My drama time ended, I brushed my teeth and washed my face before going down to see my visitor. The dark cloud formed again once I saw the woman.

“ Your face looked like you were eating shit when you saw me. “

“ The operator said It was a woman. “

“ I am a woman. “

Titang in a student uniform replied with her hands on her waist.

“ Are we going to talk here, or what? Take me up to your room! “

“ What if you get horny and tried to rape me? “

“ You’re a bitch, Ruk! “

My queer friend tried to be calm.

“ I am here to check on you because I’m worried and care about you. Don’t make me go home with hate. “

“ Go home, I want to be alone. “

I turned around to get back but a giant friend grabbed me by the collar and hugged me.

“ No, I am here. Take me up. “

I took my friend up. She explored my room, there was nothing much in the room except a notebook for watching korean drama, but now my life was full of drama. My giant friend sat down on my cartoon mattress and sighed.

“ When did you last clean your room? “

“ Last week. “

“ Your place looks as dirty as you. What happened to you? “

She kicked my leg with her leg teasingly.

“ Heartbreak? “

“ Yes. “

“ Pam? “

“ Yes. “

“ Did she say no? “

“ I decided to walk away. “

I told him frankly. He looked at me with wonder.

“ How is that going, can you make it? “

“ Almost. “

“ I think you’re far from that. When I saw your face rushed downstairs, your eyes said it all that you were expecting to see that beauty. What you are doing right now is calling for attention, you’re asking for pity. “

“ No! “

I said strongly.

“ I haven’t told her anything. Why would I ask for her pity? “

“ You are trying to make her know how you feel because you can’t say that. So now you’re torturing yourself. She called you around a hundred times, right? It worked though, she knew there was something wrong with you. She texted me asking for your address. “

My heart started to beat again like a plant without water for so long.

“ Are you here because of her? “

“ Who would do that If it wasn’t her? I texted you and you didn’t read any of my messages. “

“ Did you give her my address? “

I looked at her with hope but she looked back with agitation.

“ No. “

My heart filled with disappointment again, but on the other hand, It was a relief. I was so confused with myself I didn't know if I wanted to see the sweet face woman or not.

“ The owner didn't tell, how am I going to tell her? “

“ That's good. “

“ Why did you do this? “

"I wanted to cut this out. I don't like this feeling."

"So you separated yourself and quietly play the drama queen in your room. The result is the same."

"What result?"

Titang sat down beside me and put her arm around my shoulder.

"Do you really think if you tell her you like her she will stop seeing you?"

"Yes."

"But now you haven't told her anything. You just left and let her hanging. Is this ok? You are torturing yourself without doing anything. At the end, you will stop seeing her. It's the same result. This is ridiculous."

I now understood what she was trying to say. My red eyes were full of water. They were ready to let out a big cry at any moment. It was such a bitter feeling that I didn't know what to do. I was sad, very very sad.

"I cannot do anything. I'm a girl loves another girl,"

"I am a ladyboy who also loves another man."

"It's not the same."

"It is the same."

Titang was comparing my condition to hers. She was a man loves man situation while I was in girl loves girl situation. I should be able to wrap my head around that.

"I am her good friend. Pam doesn't like anything sexual. I can't stand the look she might have toward me."

"Between the look she might have on you and she never laid eyes on you at all. Which one is worse?"

"It both bad."

The idea frightened me. If I can choose, I'd rather not see that cold-blood look. I've been in that situation when Pam sent out hatred from her eyes at her admirer who wanted her. I might get much worse than those men.

"If you both hurt, it might be better if you tell her how you feel and you know how she fell. It's good for you than being stuck. You can't live like this. Life goes on."

"What do I have to do?"

"Just tell her."

"I'm afraid"

"You didn't realize you did a lot of things when you're afraid. Pam is now feeling bad because her best friend is gone. She asked me what she did wrong. I can't answer that because I didn't know what was going on between you two. If you tell her, the result might not be bad."

"How can I tell her? I haven't talk to her for many days."

"She is downstairs."

"Pam is downstairs waiting for you."

“ Huh? “

"Why didn't you tell me?"

Titang smiled. My heart was trembling when I knew the person, my loved was waiting for me. After I got myself together, I walked down to see her. She really was waiting for me. I had no clue where she was earlier.

"Pam."

"Ruk."

She turned quickly after she heard my voice. The slender body gave me a big hug like she missed me. I can't resist the vanilla smell that gently touched my nose.

"Why don't you pick up my phone? Are you mad at me? Did I upset you that day?"

I can feel her nervousness and that made me feel guilty.

"I don't feel well."

"You should tell me?"

"I don't want to make you worry."

"The more you do this, the more I worry. You look thinner. Have you visited a doctor?"

"I'm leaving."

Titang interrupted pointed at her watch.

"I'm going to a fitness. My hubby is waiting."

"You have a hubby now?"

I asked surprisingly.

"He is in my head. I'll give you a call. You two should talk."

Titang shrugged. . . Titang gestured that I should take Pam upstairs. She left because she wanted to give me and Pam some space. Pam looked excited for her first visit to my apartment. My place was not fancy. It was different from hers. I didn't have air conditioner, built-in furniture but she looked at it admiringly. She thought it was cozy.

"I like this. You can roam around easily. "

The sweet face sat down on my cartoon mattress.

"It reminds me of a university life in TV."

"Sorry, I don't have anything to drink here."

"Don't worry. I'm not here to drink anything. I wanted to talk to you. How are you, baby?"

She felt my arm gently.

"Who is getting you food when you're sick?"

"I do it myself. I have no one. If I'm lazy, I'll eat instant noodles but if I can, I tried to order food downstairs."

"Why don't you tell me to help?"

"Will you come?"

"Of course, when I was sick you were there too.!"

The sweet face replied cheerfully I felt worse when I looked at her. I might destroy our pure relationship with by how I felt.

"Please don't be too good to me. How am I going to do now?"

" Huh? "

"How am I going to cut you out, if you're so good to me?"

Why was I so greedy that I wanted some impossible relationship? I let out a cry. Pam was panicked. She kneel down next to me and wiped my tears from my face.

"What do you mean? Why are you crying?"

"I love you, Pam"

"I love you too."

"You don't understand."

"Yes, I do."

"What about this?"

I pushed Pam down on the mattress and pressed my lip against hers. This was the first time I did some bold move. I barely knew how to do it. Should I move my lip? What about my other limbs? Where should I put them? But the person underneath me responded by sliding her tongue into my mouth gently. I wanted more of this so I slid my hand between buttons of her shirt. That was when the sweet face pushed my face away. She turned her face away immediately. Everything was silence again. I cannot move. The other person also froze. It felt like an eternity for each second that passed.

"Did we do this because we are close?"

Pam asked without looking at me. She was still rejecting what just happened.

"You knew it's not like that."

My nose was now a few millimeters away from her rosy cheek.

"Are we on the same page now about how I feel?"

"Why did you do this to me?"

Her tone wasn't mad, but it was enough to make me realize that I harassed her. She pushed herself upright.

"Even you looked at me like that."

She said coldly. I can't help it. That kiss was my sexual instinct and I had no excuse for that. I burst into tears.

"I'm sorry."

"Is there no safe place in this world for me?"

Pam got up exhaustedly while I sat there staring on the floor. I can't look at her.

"I trusted you but you betrayed that. You betrayed our pure relationship."

"I'm sorry. If I can choose, I won't do it. I knew you'll never love me back."

"If you knew, why did you do it?"

I don't want to hide it from you."

"You are just like other men, You just showed it all, no need to hide it."

What I about to ask was so embarrassing but since we were here, just let it be.

"But why did you kiss me back if you have no feeling for me?"

The sweet face tried to explain with the most irrational explanation.

"You told me all close girlfriends do that."

"Don't do that. Don't just make an excuse. What had happened was our pure instinct."

I looked at the sweet face for the first time.

"Do you have a feeling for me?"

"How is that possible?"

The sweet face argued back without thinking. Her face was sickening to the idea.

"Men who looked at me like that was so disgusting but women were even worst."

.

.

.

.

.

"You're a pervert."

She left immediately without saying goodbye. Strong medicines were the most effective one. The truth she gave me was enough to wake me up to reality. I saw myself clearer, even I was in so much pain. I had no hope that she will come back. What she said and done were crystal clear. No more sweet medicines that can't cure. I realized everything was final. I smiled to the ending of the relationship with someone I truly loved.

.

.

.

.

.

It's over today, and forever... .

#15

THE WEDDING



A year passed

.
. .
. .
. .

The atmosphere in the wedding was full of people, chatting sound. The numbers of guests today made the bride and the groom happy because they expected to get red enveloped in return, enough for the wedding fee. My brother spoiled his wife by spending too much on a wedding.

We're Chaumpum, not Windsor !!

Yes, I was at Kawee, my only brother's wedding. My brother caused so much trouble in the past year. He was depressed, suicidal, hookup with a nurse, and knocked her up. My parents thought it was better to create a new life than cursing his own. Kawee's new wife was a nurse at the hospital. Their romance started when he was sick and she took care of him. They were great together except this ginormous wedding that was a bit too much.

"Hey Queeeeee." "

Titang in a white dress, appropriate for the Cabaret show, welcomed me at the reception table. Her dresses today revealed her new cleavage. After a year, she

successfully saved up money for that. Now next mission was to cut what she didn't want.

"You are more beautiful than the bride."

"She is Chaumpum, not Windsor."

She was my best friend.

"Where is Bua and Nutshell?"

They went straight to the food inside. The envelope they put in together was less than 500 baht. They are such Indian givers.

"My parents would cry if they realized how much they paid."

"What do you expect from students?"

Titang checked me up from head to toes.

"You looked good today."

"Should I be happy? The compliment came from a queen?"

"I usually don't compliment women. You should be proud"

Titang sat down beside me, instead of rushing inside for food.

"You really shine like a real woman. Your beauty is buried deep inside. I just realized that."

"Is this a compliment or a criticism? I am beautiful, just say it."

I laughed. Titang grabbed a bunch of my hair and twisted it.

"When I saw you last time, your hair was short. Now it is long."

"When did you see me last time?"

"Many months ago when you cut your hair because of your heartbreak."

I brushed her hand off after she just reopened my wound. I was actually ok with it now.

"My hair is now longer, which means it is a new me."

"If longer hair means you're fine, my hair is now almost to my bum. I still can't forget my imaginary hubby. When I told him I liked him, he disappeared into thin air."

I thought about what I did. I didn't understand why I did that. I told a hairdresser to cut it short, expecting my sad story will be washaway with it. It was just a waste of my long hair.

"Have you seen Pam?"

Titang who knew everything about my life, asked frankly. She knew I wasn't on the edge of crying if she mentioned it. I can manage myself, not suicidal like the groom,

"No"

I replied in short.

"It's better this way. If I see her, I can't get over her."

"You really didn't see her."

Titang acknowledged but still hesitated.

"Yes"

"You sound more stable now."

Titang said.

"It was puppy love. I never loved anyone. It was my first broken heart, so I lost it. It was funny thinking about it."

"Is it because of the new guy too?"

"What new guy?"

"Is PHEME not here today?"

"No, he's not here. He needs to do some reports with his friends."

"And you're ok with that. Usually, a couple would want to show up at an event together."

"Really?"

I wasn't rejected when Titang called PHEME my boyfriend. For a whole year, he was always beside me. He never asked why I cut my hair, why I moved back home, why I moved out again. He was so chill and never rush. PHEME and I never talked about us. I didn't mind how people will look at us. His existence helps me not too be too lonely.

"Let's go in. The couple is about to walk a saber arch. Is he a military man?"

"No, that's what the bride wanted."

I packed up the money box and clear the reception table. I asked my mom to hold the box because she was worried about it. We have agreed with the bride's family that the groom's family will keep it. The VDO on the screen now telling their love story. My friends who knew the backstory curious to know how they will tell their story.

"Would he mention that he was dumped and had depression and suicidal?"

Bua who had no sense of when to talk said loudly. Titang kicked her chins under the table..

"Shut your dog mouth. Here is not the right time and place to say this"

"I'm just curious. Some couple came from a love triangle but in a wedding painted such a beautiful image of themselves. I think a wedding is such a façade"

Bua's attitude was such a narrow point of view but it had some truth in it and other people didn't say it out loud. I smiled sarcastically watching the VDO that showed how much my brother so in love with the nurse. The 3-month-old belly of the wife was obviously evidence of no-self restrain and lust. That was sickening, it reminded me of someone who influence this kind of idea. I had to shake her out and focused on the happy moment of my family even though I wasn't very convinced.

The wedding was full of lights and sounds. Spotlight shown on the bride and the groom walked on the stage to cut a wedding cake made me and other guests cry. I was happy for him that he was finally ended up with someone. My mom cried might be because she got some money back from the wedding envelops enough for the wedding fee.

"Smell nice."

Nutshell, stood next to me told her about the smell.

"This perfume is so nice. "

I squeezed my arm tight and hit my teeth. The vanilla smell always had an influefice on me. I couldn't believe that she was here too but I knew the smell. The smell owner is here.

"If I was the bride, I'll be mad"

Bua said but her eyes were no longer on the stage. Titang pat my shoulder gently.

"Do you want to go for a walk with me?"

"No"

I replied. I felt mad with myself that I was excited to smell the vanilla smell.

"I'm the groom's sister. I have to go through this, I should say hi."

"Ruk."

Her sweet voice came up from behind. My whole body was numb my head was light, like someone put a hole in my head. I was ready to slump down on the floor.

The other 3 friends greeted the beautiful face happily without realizing what happened to me.

"You're so gorgeous, Pam. "

Bua was the first to comment.

"You are wearing just plain white like a nun but you look amazing more than the Bride."

"Do you have any problem with Ruk's sister-in-law?"

Nutshell pinched her arm and greeted Pam.

"You look amazing today."

"Ruk."

Pam didn't seem to hear what my friends said at all. She only called out my name. It took me more than 5 seconds to turn around and talked to her like nothing ever happened between us.

"Hi Pam! Wow, you look great."

I looked at her sparkling night gown admiringly.

"You outshine other women here."

I tried to be happy, but she was act as happy as I was. The sweet eyes seem to be watery.

"Long time no see. How are you?"

"I'm fine. How are you, Pam?"

The heavy silence fell between us despite the sound of the celebration on the stage. Pam looked at me but did not say that she was fine.

" I... . "

I slowly pulled her in for a hug for consolation. My friends observed the situation with confusion.

"I miss you, Pam."

She seemed surprised but quickly pulled me in as if she didn't want me to disappear. I can't help but thrill with the sweet voice next to my ear. Then suddenly my memory from last year reminded me.

PERVERT... ..

Yes...how can I forget that? I pushed her off right away.

"Did you have some food yet?"

"No."

"Please go ahead, be my guest."

I cut the conversation short and turned around paid attention to the activities on stage. I wrapped my arms around my chest. It was very difficult to turn my back against someone who still had power over me. But if I didn't cut out the feeling, the same old pain will come back. All the time, I saw the slender body in a beautiful gown at the corner of my eyes. It was not only my eyes but also Kawee's. This was the scene that people who knew the background wanted to see Kawee walked in with his wife to greet Pam who now stood alone.

I wanted to be there with her but I also wanted to find out how he handled the old flame. His face looked excited like he fell in love again. The bride seemed to know what happened and not too happy about it.

"Are they going to fight?"

Titang whispered into my ears. She was so excited about it that her female hormone was almost high to the roof. Pam smiled to the newlywed couple and said.

"Congratulation."

They chatted briefly and Pam later left the ballroom. All the groom's friends signed with relief.

"She finally left. How tough you have to be to come to your ex-boyfriend wedding. ...Wait... Where are you going?"

"I'm walking her out. I'll be back."

Titang rolled her eyes looking at me. I jogged out to make sure if she was ok. Pam was about to walked down the red carpeted stairs, She turned around when I called out.

"Are you leaving?"

"Yes"

"Are you ok?"

My question had so many layers. It could imply how the bride treated her or how did she feel about the wedding. But I knew she will be ok about the second concern. I knew how tough this sweet face was.

"I'm ok."

What I really wanted to ask was 'Can I send you home? But she could say no to that, so I avoid that question.

"How did you come here?"

"I'm here with my friend. That's the car.

"I'll walk you to the car."

We walked down the stairs together with silence. We had the same height today because of the heels I was wearing. I wasn't sure how close we were now. I wanted to put my arm around her arm but it could be misinterpreted. I'd better not touch her. We're at the end of the stairs, no chance to talk now

"Thank you for coming today"

"I'm not sure showing up today would make thing worst or not"

She said, and shook my head.

"Nothing is bad. You are here to congratulate them."

I saw a driver in a casual outfit, not attended the wedding, got out of a red Mustang sports car. He was a short hair woman who was transitioning to male. I looked at Pam with a surprise.

"He is my friend."

"Yes!"

"I'm leaving."

"When you're home..."

I decided not to finish the sentence. "Thanks again for coming."

I saw a disappointment in her eyes like she was expecting something more. The sweet face gave me a smile, walked toward the car but turned around.

" Ruk."

"Yes?"

I replied with surprise when she called me.

"Are you still using the same number?"

"Yes"

"Same Line chat? Do you block me on Line chat?"

"I never blocked you, Pam"

The sweet face bit her lip before saying.

"Is it ok if I chat with you sometime?"

I stood still showing no emotion, but I think my heart just skipped a beat.

"Yes, sure"

Pam was about to leave and I didn't want to let our conversation died.

"Call me when you're home. Let me know you're safe at home."

The beautiful face sent back a happy smile.

"I love you."

I was stunned and realized it was the same joke she always made.

"The same joke you always made. I mean text me. "

She chuckled when I responded to the same joke the same way I did before. We said good bye and she left. A cloud of loneliness was now hanging above my head. One year passed and nothing had change inside me.

#16

LET'S TRY



The wedding celebration was done, also almost a million bhat they spent on the event. They had a story to tell their child about how grand their wedding was. I understand people expected to marry once and they wanted it to be great. Finally my last name, Chaumpum, was one of the high classes in society, in exchange for a million baht. . Now it was time to send them into the room. It was the same they had made the baby in there. My parents did all the ceremonies like they hadn't done it traditionally. Everybody was so tired even I almost passed out. I can't imagine how tired the newly married couple must be. I don't think the couple could make a baby tonight. .. Oh, wait! The baby has already been made.

I was about to turn off the light when there was a knock on the door. Kawee pushes himself into my room when I open the door. He was still in his groom's suit and pulled out a flower iver his neck.

" I am so tired. "

" You're in the wrong room. "

I condemned him.

" I wanted to sleep. I am fucking tired. "

" Can I hang out with you a bit? I'm so bored. "

" What happened? You are supposed to be happy today. It was your big day. "

" It's not my happiness. I didn't want to get married. "

“ Why did you knocked her up then? “

I sat down next to him. We can talk openly about everything.

“ I just wanted to replace Pam with someone. “

The atmosphere changed immediately when the name came up. The name obviously had an impact on both of us. But I showed no sign and chuckled.

“ Don’t tell me you have a second thought after you saw Pam today? “

“ Yes. “

I was shocked to hear that. I looked around to make sure my sister-in-law didn’t hear that.

“ Think about the mother of your child before you say anything. “

“ There is no one else in this room. “

He said annoyingly.

“ Seeing Pam today made me realize that I never stop loving her even though it has been years. Pam was beautiful and attractive as usual. I wanted her.”

“ Disgusting. “

“ What? “

I was so pissed hearing that. This was how Pam felt when a man looked at her like she was a sex object, even me can’t stand that.

“ You don’t get it, you’re not a man. It was hard to suppress your sexual desire. “

He covered his face like he was on the edge of depression again.

“ Do you think we might still be together if I didn’t take advantage of her? “

“ I don’t know. “

“ If I can turn back time. I won’t do it, I wanted to be near her. No need for physical contact. “

I realized I was looking into a mirror. This was me a year ago when I kissed her aggressively. I was full of lust, the feeling I can’t brush off. If possible, I wouldn’t do it. I’ll nurture our sisterhood relationship. . . Just be near her.

Bing!!

My phone binged for an incoming message. My heart pounded once I saw the name on the screen. This name always had a power over me. It was so powerful to wash away my sadness once she called me a pervert.

[Pam’my : I’m home.]

Why did she just arrive home? Where did she go with that handsome tomboy, the owner of the supercar? I felt pain in my chest thinking about it. I have no right to be possessive.

“ Who is that? Who can make you smile and upset at the same time? “

I quickly put down my phone and came back to the person I was chatting with.

“ My friend. “

“ That can’t be a friend. Friends don’t give you so many feelings in one text. Are you seeing someone? “

“ Come on! “

“ We are all grown up. “

“ You are annoying. Get back to your room. I’m tired, I want to sleep. “

I pushed my big brother out of the room. He was still reluctant to leave.

“ And don’t disturb me tonight. Keep it down. “

“ Keep it down? “

He had no clue what I was talking about, I decided to be direct and open.

“ Whatever you did in there with your wife, I heard it all. Tell my in-law to keep her voice down. I’m a human being too but I have no partner to make it with. “

He was embarrassingly quiet and stunned.

“ I wanted to move out because I can’t stand both of you. Don’t let your kid sleep in this room in the future. He or she will know about it. “

“ Don’t make up excuses. You want to move out because you want to hook up with guys. Most people do that when they move out. “

“ You don’t need to do that. You took the nurse to make a baby. “

“ You big mouth. “

“ Just leave. “

I managed to push him out, he finally walked but still wanted to talk about Pam.

“ My friend saw Pam leave with a tomboy and you were there too. Was this true?
“

... Froze... My throat dried thinking about it.

“ I guess. “

“ Do you think she is dating a woman after breaking up with me? “

“ No, not like that. “

“ How do you know? “

“ I just know. “

If that was true, she would be dating me right now. I’m the closest woman to her. We were so close we could kiss but If that was true I won’t be called. ... Pervert...

“ If I knew she broke up with me because of a woman. I’ll kill both of them”

I was now upset and wanted him out.

“ Why kill them? You now are a married man with a baby on the way. “

“ Everytime I have sex with Koi I still think of Pam. I never stop loving her. I can't stand if she dumped me because of another woman. What a pervert! “

Bang!!

I shut the door on his face. It was so painful, like he pierced a hot, sharp iron into my heart. I thought my country was open enough to accept the third, fourth, and fifth gender. People still condemn the same sex relationship.

“ I'm not done talking. “

Kawee opened the door again but backed off when he saw my face.

“ I'm leaving but let me finish this. “

“ What? “

“ Thanks for inviting her today. “

“ I'm.. “

“ Goodnight. “

I was confused. I thought Pam was there because Kawee invited her. But he thought I invited her. . Who invited her If none of us did? . .

Many days after that. I moved my stuff out to go to my new dorm. PHEME and Titang were there to help. My parents knew about PHEME and they never opposed it. My mom even commented that he will make a good baby because he was a good looking guy. My dad didn't hate him but he didn't show any support. He always sent an intimidating look when PHEME chatted with me. He just didn't want things to be too easy, I assumed.

My new dorm was not too far from my old one. Many people asked why did I move in the first place. The reason I told everybody was I wanted to be near my

brother who needed help at that time. Only Titang and I knew that the true reason was Pam. I still hope Pam might come back. It's possible to hope that she might come back someday. I knew Pam that when she rejected someone, she never returned. Once the decision was made, It was done. But deep down I still hope, and that wasn't healthy. I know she will never come to my house.

But Kawee and his wife are expecting a baby. The house was not big enough for me anymore. I needed to focus on my studies. Moving out seemed to be the best answer. Living alone again is such a sweet freedom.

“ You're hubby is very diligent. Why don't you move in together? ”

Bua, who also came to help, looked at my friends carrying my stuff. She seemed to be interested in talking more than helping.

“ Who can live life so easy like you? ”

“ Come on! We're grown up. Life is short, seize the day. University students mostly live as a couple. ”

“ Well, PHEME and I are not there yet. ”

“ Everybody thinks both of you are a couple. ”

“ We still don't have the answer. ”

Bua made a face in disbelief like she read a gossip column of celebrities who denied a relationship despite a photo of them holding hands, strong evidence from a paparazzi in a magazine.

“ Why do act like a celebrity? To save face If it doesn't work out? ”

“ I am not a celebrity. I never kissed, let alone have sex together. I can't say we're a couple. ”

“ What's holding you back? ”

“ Nothing. ”

“ What are you waiting for? ”

“ Just hook up with him. “

“ Are you out of your mind? “

“ Poor guy, he follows you around like a puppy. He doesn't have any hope. You're so mean. “

“ Hope for what? “

“ Fuck him. “

“ !@#\$%. “

I tried not to upset her. She never went far from the area under the belly.

“ Can we date without having sex? “

“ That means you don't like him. “

I paused and looked at her.

“ Why did you say that? “

“ If you like someone, you want to be touched, feel, cuddle, and be near, but then feel disgusted. I had to give up that feeling. “

“ I'll try. “

“ What? “

Bua looked at me with her sparkling eyes like she found something fun.

“ What do you want to try? “

“ Touch him. “

I walked into PHEME who was now carrying stuff.

“ Let me help. “

I will give it a try.

#17

A LIE



I moved out of my house. My parents didn't have any good reason to keep me in the house. I was more mature and had more responsibility. My parents gave me more money because my new dorm was more expensive. But I still worked a part-time job. Eak, the manager, still welcomed me back without any questions about what had happened before. Apart from the coffee shop, I still distributed pamphlets in a mascot suit for some money.

"I'll help you put your apron on. "

PHEME helped me with my apron while all the eyes of the new colleagues looked at us disappointedly. They had been eyeing him for a while. We never openly express our relationship but PHEME, instead, showed it to everyone

"Now we're working together again. It's nice to have you back here again. "

"I don't think I'd have a chance if it weren't for you."

"The manager likes you here. Without you, the shop was so quiet"

I looked at the manager knowing what had been missing.

"Pam never showed up?"

"She came here at the beginning when you left. But once she realized you quit the job, she never showed up here again. "

The manager didn't show but I knew he was sad. I looked at the manager and thought that anyone who had feelings for Pam was hurt. Her beauty was dangerous.

"Are you in contact with Pam? "

"Ah, I barely talked to her."

"Were you two fighting?"

"Not really, we still chat."

" If not, please invite her to the shop. I wanted to see the manager happy again."

She won't come even if I asked her to. We met at Kawee's wedding. After she sent me a text, I hadn't replied, I wanted to chat with her but I didn't think it was a good idea. It might pull me back to my pit. I'd rather keep things the way they were.

PHEME sent me home as usual. He always walked me home, I was rather quiet today because I still thought about what Bua said. I was excited because I had made up my mind....I'll try it today! I had never done it before and I didn't know how he would react. I thought about what to say, how to invite him up to my room but something pulled me from behind.

"We're here. Where are you going?"

I paused and looked around.

"You are a bit off today. Are you ok?"

I was so excited. My palms were wet. I wiped them off in my shirt like a kid cleaning up their mess. He looked at me curiously

"Is there something you wanted to talk to me about?"

"Do you want to spend a night with me? "

There I said it... It was such a simple sentence but it was so powerful that it stunned him. I can't believe it. The quieter he was, the more I wanted to faint.

" I would love to. "

I Think he was about to reject me I wanted to slap my face but before that he said.

"We missed a few steps before that, we should try something else first"

He stepped toward me and put his hands around my neck and leaned closer.

"I'll kiss you."

"YYY ..Yes"

I replied reluctantly and shut my eyes and fought like a 4-year-old. The smell of Armani perfume made me know that he was so close. The soft moist lip pressed on my lip. I held my breath automatically.

This was my first kiss. No, this was my first kiss with him. The rough feeling over the lip and chin was from the mustache. That was very different from the kiss I had before. His thick hands pulled me in closer. But I pushed him out as I gasped for air because I was holding my breath.

"I'm sorry , sorry."

I panted as the tall gay chuckled and souled at me,

"You can't even handle a kiss but you asked me to spend a night? Don't jump to fast ahead"

"I wanted to move it forward. I wanted to reward you with something for being so nice to me."

I replied frankly and he burst out a laugh.

"You made me sound so pathetic. Oops! I shouldn't do that."

He put his fingers on his lip like he realized something.

"What happened?"

"I forgot it's not just us here."

"Who else is here?"

I made sure there was no one here before we kissed but I got an answer when I saw a shadow from the corner of my eyes staring at us awkwardly. Blood drained from my face and jumped away from PHEME. We just kissed and nothing I can do.

"Pam."

I looked at him puzzledly.

"Wait, how do you know Pam was here? "

"The manager and I thought you and Pam are fighting. We wanted you two to talk it though, so I wanted to surprise you with that. But I forgot that she's here. We already kissed and showed the world."

He scratched his face nervously and turned to where he thought Pam was.

" I'm sorry, Pam. "

The vanilla smell that had more influence over the crept in closer as form stepped out of the corner. I froze there with embarrassment, blood-shot through my face. But I realized I did nothing wrong. I just didn't want her to see this. I stared at PHEME angrily. It wasn't his fault but I was irrational at that point. PHEME looked concerned when he didn't see a smile on my face.

"Are you mad at me?"

"No."

My sarcastic tone made the nice guy sighed.

" I'm so sorry. "

"Forget about it. Let's pay attention to my surprise."

I looked at Pam reluctantly. I wasn't sure how I should look at her. The only thing I could do was smile.

"Hello, beautiful. How did you end up here?"

"I told her to come,"

PHEME said. Deeply quiet again because I really didn't like the surprise from him. PHEME decided to leave but before that, he whispered into my ears.

"This is why I can't spend a night with you, I'm a good guy. "

" Yes. "

"I'm leaving. Whatever you two have, please fix it."

His good intention made Pam and I very uncomfortable. He finally left but we stood there in silence.

"I am surprised to see you here. We were just talking about you today. We haven't seen you at the coffee shop."

"Why would I go there if you are not there?"

"Do you have something to talk to me about? Why are you here?"

I cut through the point because hearing her sweet voice was such a torment. If only PHEME decided to spend a night, everything would be over. This stupid feeling will be washed away. I can have a clean slate with that nice gentleman. This wasn't in the plan. I was planning to spend time with the other man but ended up with another. God was so twisted.

"I missed you, Ruk. "

This short lovely message was like nectar to my wilted heart. I can barely stand. The desire inside me, that I was planning

something with PHEME, was now erupted in front of this beautiful face.

"If you like someone, you wanted to touch them"

I thought I was over her but I was so wrong.

"Are you here alone?"

"I'm always alone"

"What about...."

I paused when I thought about the other handsome woman. I'd rather not ask.

" Did you already have dinner? "

" Yes. "

" Mmmm."

" Do you want to come up?"

I invited her just because I don't know what to say but my face turned red immediately.

"I just Invited you because there are so many mosquitos here. Don't think too far."

She smiled gently.

"Let's go! There's a lot of mosquitos here. "

This was so weird I was planning to invite a guy here but ended up with another. The atmosphere was hard to predict. She should be more careful if she knew I had feelings for her before came into my room. She didn't seem to worry at all. Did she want to prove something?

"I'm sorry, My room is messy. I just moved in here. My stuff is all over the place."

" It looks cozy like the old one.. "

I kneeled down on the floor while she sat on the mattress. There's nearly no difference between the old dorm and the new one. This was the same mattress that she sat on before. You were one lucky mattress. I must be so nervous to start talking to my furniture.

" Is your hair shorter? "

" Yes,"

"I trimmed it off a bit and it started to grow back. How is it? Does it look as good as your other friends? "

I wanted to slap my face immediately after referring to that Mustang driver. I sounded jealous. Pam smiled a little and shook her head.

"Nah, Oat is cool but she is cute. It's a different style. "

" Ok. "

Her name is Oat. She called her name like they were so close. Now I'm a bit upset, Just came back to reality.

"You come to see me here. Is there anything you wanted to talk to me about?"

It was a simple question but I felt like I made her uncomfortable. She smiled wearily and held back on something she wanted to say.

"Like I said I miss you."

"I thought you hated me? "

"Because of that day?"

" Yes."

I said Frankly. I still felt embarrassed to get rejected like that. I should just sort it out with her now.

"I wanted to tell. "

"I wanted to tell. "

We both said at the same time and felt silence. Pam gestured her hand toward me. She wanted me to talk first. I wanted her to talk first but we both had something to say anyway.

"I wanted to say I'm sorry for what I did. It must hurt you a lot. I think I was still young then. I can't distinguish between an impressive feeling and love. I thought it was love."

What I said was nonsense, But just to clear the air between us I should just be cleared with it.

"With PHEME, I now know what love is. Love shouldn't be between two women, right?"

"Right"

The beautiful face smiled agreeably. It hurt me even more to see that.

"You and he seem to be happy together. I saw that."

"Yes, I'm sorry I made you uncomfortable for years. I was confused. I was a lost teenager. It must be my hormones. Please don't get offended"

I looked her in the eyes and tried to lie as best as I could. After a few seconds, her sweet eyes were watery and she started to cry like I had never seen before.

"I'm here to tell you I'm sorry. Why are you saying you're sorry?"

I felt shaken by this rare scene. Her tears rolled down her smooth cheeks.

"Don't cry Pam. I wanted to cry too."

I had a lump in my throat. If I keep talking, I'll be hysterical. The best thing is to keep quiet.

"I wanted to tell you that I didn't mean to be so mean to you. Every time I think about it. I felt regret and wanted to apologize to you, but I couldn't do it. I'm so sorry. And now you're saying you're sorry. I..."

The sweet face covered her whole face with her palms and cried out loud. It was so painful to see someone I loved hurt so bad. I saw her cry like that and wanted to hug her. But I was such a coward. I just told her that it was a mistake. If I hugged her again and I couldn't stop myself. The whole lie will be invalid.

" Ruk. "

But the other person didn't seem to have the same idea. She hugged me so tight and cried on my shoulder, I hugged her back to console her, our relationship can't be patched with a hug it showed trust. It was a double sword.

"Let's be friends again, sis. I promise I won't make you sad again"

Pam didn't say anything but just nodded.

"I love you, sis"

"I love you too."

I got my second chance back. It was an opportunity to be close, just being close was more than enough for me. At least if I was a man, I wouldn't get a second chance.

.

.

.

This was good.

#18

BITE

My brain didn't function well. His rough hand gently touched me under my shirt. I held my breath and grabbed his hand for a break and pushed PHEME away from me.

"That was enough."

He smiled and stopped politely. He didn't show any sign of disappointment when I rejected him. He was always polite even when he tried. He was in control.

"That's good. Otherwise; I would want more"

Since the day we kissed in front of the apartment PHEME tried to get closer more and more. I think because I sort of gave the green light of decided to officially date him and already invited him up to my room. It became like a ritual in the locker room before started to work, He will kiss or at least a peck on a cheek. But we never expressed anything too much in public..No need to show off..

Pam has return to be my close friend again. She was now studying hard, so she didn't come to the shop as often as before. She still visited once in a while, just to keep in touch, I controlled myself not to go too deep with the sweet face. Even if I wanted to snuggle her every time I saw her. I held back myself with her and put it on PHEME...I was.....

"Pam is here."

The manager's announcement was like a kid who got a new toy. Her slim body walked in and sat at her regular spot. I welcomed her with a chat and smiled.

"Did you study too hard today? You looked stressed."

"Just a bit. Sorry Ruk."

Pam reached out and wiped my lip with her thumb.

"You got lipstick stain here."

"Really?"

I was stunned and wiped my lip with the back of my hand. PHEME who stood nearby and heard the comment wiped his own lip. Pam's eyebrow rose after she saw both of us. But she didn't ask any questions. She stepped away to make room for the manager to talk to her. I didn't know what she would think about that but why did I care so much.

Fuck it!

"Ruk, do I have lipstick on my lip? "

PHEME whispered to me. I looked at the nice clean face with an awkward feeling.

"Why didn't you check my face before? Why did you let me walk out to the public like this? Did you want to tell other people what we just did?"

" I.. "

I blamed it on him completely even though I knew it wasn't his fault. He accepted the blame without arguing with me. He spoiled me, even more, when he said he was sorry.

"I'm sorry."

"Why are you so annoying?"

I knew he loved me and I treated him however I wanted. Since we made out, I was more hot temper and complained to him more. I treated him like he was my trash can. This wasn't me at all, being irrational. But no matter how much I complained, he was always standby me. Whenever I realized I was being ridiculous, I would try to make it up to him.

"Pheme"

I realized once again that I was being irrational.

"I'm sorry."

He looked at me and looked at Pam who was now talking to the manager.

"I understand. "

"Why did you understand so easily?"

"What else not to understand?"

He said and kept cleaning coffee cups.

"You don't want Pam to know."

"What about her?"

I felt stiffness in my throat when he touched the right spot.

" You told me once that Pam doesn't like sex or anything like that. You don't want Pam to judge you when she saw your lipstick stain."

My racing heartbeat slow down when I heard that. I nodded.

"Yes, I don't want her to think I'm a bad woman."

"Kissing your boyfriend is a bad thing?"

"But this is Thailand."

"What do you thnik if Pam knew you asked me to spend a night?"

I gulped down my nervousness and thought about that night. I felt grateful that it didn't happen.

"If we don't talk, she will never know. Or do you want to tell her?"

My voice got harsh again. I knew my mood swing today, actually every day. Pam was here. I was always timid and didn't want to upset Pam. Pheme opened his

mouth to talk again when Pam walked over to say goodbye. The sweet face smiled at both of us and complimented on the coffee PHEME made.

"You made good coffee as usual."

"Thank you."

"I'm going home, Ruk."

There was silence between all three of us. I wasn't sure if that sentence was just a statement, an order, of a request. I wasn't sure what to do, so I wanted to know more.

"How are you going home?"

"By car. "

"Ok, I'll.. "

"Love, you and I have a date today."

PHEME cut through my sentence as if he knew that I'll take Pam home I looked at him who now talked with a still face, showing no emotion. I wasn't sure about the appointment.

"We have a date?"

"Yes, we're going to watch a movie at your place."

There was a heavy silence surrounding all three of us. I was pretty sure I never planned anything like that with him. I'm not ready yet and I'll never invite him for that. Pam was shocked and looked at me disappointedly. I was about to deny it when PHEME started to talk.

"I'm joking. We didn't have that plan. I was just horsing around with her."

I reluctantly smiled but I was about to faint.

" That was a cute joke."

Pam smiled.

" Yes. "

I might look super stiff and unnatural when I smiled at Pam and immediately change this subject.

"I'll send you home today. "

"Why don't you stay over at my place."

Said Pam.

"It's not a joke."

Her tone was normal but felt some tension in the air that came from Pam. I felt like a piece of tissue that people can grab and use where ever they want. When the sweet face invited me, I just walk back to the locker room and started packing. I was so spoiled with one person but the other person, I was so obedient and respectful. Sometimes I felt good being ordered by her. I walked out with just my wallet and my phone. PHEME looked surprised when he saw that was all I took out.

"How are you going to sleep over without clothes?"

"Women share clothes,"

I replied.

"If it doesn't fit, she can sleep naked. It's not a big deal for women."

Pam responded casually with her beautiful voice.

"It's a relief to know that Ruk will sleep over with a woman. Please take care of her for me. "

Their conversation was so polite but it was sharp as a knife that cuts through my skin. I wasn't sure if that was a normal conversation or if they were arguing. But I felt the weight that was put over me. The longer it went, the heavier it got, Pam put her arm around my shoulder.

"Let's go."

"I'm leaving PHEME."

"Call to say goodnight when you're there."

"Yes."

Pam grabbed my wrist and walked out of the shop without saying goodbye to anyone, not even the manager. I felt the tension in every step we walked. The sweet face smile faded from her face, now she was cold and walked ahead of me, leaving me behind.

"Pam, wait for me. Pam!"

She paused but didn't turn around. She kept walking in silence when I was next to her. We kept quiet until we got out of a taxi, and arrived at her place. Everything was the same. Nothing had changed. It was clean and smell like vanilla like the owner.

"The room is the same and the smell is nice as always. "

I took a deep breath in just to keep the nice smell in my lung as much as possible. But the sweet face sat down on a sofa and responded coldly.

"Does it smell better than Armani perfume?"

"Why Armani?"

I knew what she meant but I wanted to hear it from her. I recognized fussiness on her face and I thought it was..So cute

"How are you, Ruk?"

"Yes? I'm fine."

"I..."

She was fussy again when she tried to explain something.

"I know you're fine. I asked about your routine, your relationship with people, with....him."

I helped her with her indecisive question.

"You mean PHEME?"

"Yes."

I saw jealousy build up in her. Other people might find it uncomfortable but I felt good seeing her upset about this.

"It's good. He is polite and gentle. He is a gentleman."

"Yes? If he's a gentleman. He should respect you."

Her tone was sarcastic and impatient. It made me turn around toward her.

"What did he do to disrespect me?"

"He kissed you, Ruk!"

Her voice was so emotional. It made me a bit embarrassing. She was a bit embarrassing too.

"But it's normal to kiss when you're dating. You kissed Kawee before too."

"Well, you're too young, Ruk."

She made all the excuses she could think of.

"You were with Kawee when you were in high school. Now I'm in sophomore year. "

She darted her eyes toward me. I shut up immediately and sat down next to her. I poked my finger on her arm playfully. I wasn't sure what I did wrong.

"Beauty, why are you upset?"

"I don't know."

"Are you upset I'm spending a night here? I can go home."

I got up but as expected the sweet face pulled my arm backed down, and gestured to sit next to her.

"How can I be upset about that? I invited you here."

"What's the problem now?"

"I don't know. I really don't know."

"Let me guess, you're jealous of me."

My heart beat faster when her big eyes looked surprised. Like she never had thought of the reason before.

" I... I.. "

"Oh, that's so cute."

I shrieked with excitement and hugged her.

"Someone is jealous of me."

"It's a.."

Her face looked confused, so I tried to make an excuse for myself.

"It's normal. We are jealous of what we love. You love me like your sister. It's normal."

"Yes, it is."

I giggled and saw hope at the end of the tunnel. I tried to tell myself not to love her but when I saw how she was jealous. My attempt to cut her off was gone and now I wanted to make her jealous more and more...It was so satisfying.

"I'll let you release your anger because jealousy is always followed by anger and upset. I don't want to fight with you anymore. Tell me what you want to do."

The sweet face was confused with my way to release anger but I saw a naughty look in her eyes.

"Can I tell you?"

"Yes, just tell me."

"I wanted to bite you."

"What?"

"I wanted to bite you!"

I must be crazy to propose something like that. I just wanted to calm her down but now she was serious about it and I can't say no to that.

"Which part do you want to bite?"

"Maybe your arm."

"Ahhh, sure here it is."

I shut my eyes tight and offered my arm to her. I buried my face into the nearest pillow and groaned. She really bit me hard. After a while, she stopped and now looked pity at me. The bite mark on my arm still hurt. I gave a big sign and smiled at her.

"Do you feel better after that?"

"Yes, I'm good now. I'm going to shower."

The sweet face got up cheerfully and walked to the bathroom. I wasn't sure how I should feel. Should I be upset? Delighted? Funny? I looked down at my arm and realized even the bite mark was beautiful. Damn it!

#19

CONFUSED



I had always liked men in uniform since I was in high school. Whenever I saw cadets when I went to a shopping mall or on a bus, they always had great personalities. I always day dreamed with my friends about walking through a saber arch at my wedding with a man in a uniform. But there was another uniform that shook me. I wanted to cuddle if we weren't in our sisterhood relationship.

"You look so good in this."

Pam was now in her white graduation gown with mandarin collar, buttons down from top to mid-length. The white gown brought out her bright sparkling skin. She looked elegant and perfect.

"Do I look ok?"

"It makes my heart tremble,"

I said excitedly.

"It looks so good on you. Do all students in Dentistry look as good as you?"

"It looks so elegant."

It wasn't the first time I saw her wear a gown. I was excited again when I saw her up close in this gown. I mostly saw her through a mascot suit when I handed out flyers at the shop I worked for. I saw her walk out of the university to eat something and went back to study. I forgot to mention that my other part time job was in front of Pam's university.

Even how hard I tried to forget her in the past, destiny always had a funny joke on me. After I was depressed at home for a while, I was determined to be better, to be stronger. I decided to cut my hair, and find a new job but what's funny enough, my new part-time job was to wear a bear mascot suit in front of her university. The university was so crowded. But it was such a coincidence that Pam always came to the restaurant I worked for. It was so painful to see her but I realized later that it was even more painful not to see her at all.

Why did I have to feel possessive? I would be happy just looking at her. I dug up all the reasons to make excuses to be there. I wore that heat suit for a small amount of money just to see her face. It was a pain that I couldn't talk to her but was happy to see her. It was worth it.

"Don't stare at me like that. Now I can't button up."

"Let me help you."

I looked at her admiringly and walked in front of her. The first button of her shirt was undone as if it was inviting me to do the duty. But instead, I unbuttoned the second one, just because I didn't want to leave her. It showed the bright and radiant skin underneath her shirt. It made me mad with myself. I realized I wasn't ready for this. I shut her collar abruptly. Pam looked at me curiously.

"Are you ok?"

My hands were shaking. My throat was dry. I smiled at her.

"I must be hungry. I can't even button your shirt."

"I have something in the fridge. Why don't you look through?"

"Thank you."

I walked toward the fridge but I wasn't hungry. Pam always took good care of me like she was my big sister.

"If you're hungry, we can eat something together."

"Aren't you going to be late?"

"It's okay. "

"Don't worry I'll find something to eat."

I looked at the clock on the wall.

"I have an appointment with PHEME at 1 am so I can eat with him."

"Don't you want to eat with me?"

I was stunned by her pissy tone. She quickly smiled to cover that once she realized her tone was not friendly. But I already saw that reaction.

"I'm hungry too but if you want to go with your boyfriend, it's ok."

I felt bad when I sensed a bit of hurt from her. I shouldn't mention PHEME. Actually, I had another part-time job to do in front of her university. I need to get in an afternoon shift. I wouldn't make it if I stopped somewhere else. I kept quiet because I didn't know how to explain to her. I just let her be upset.

"Let's split here."

"Ummm.!"

Pam replied but obviously still upset, she got upset with me often lately.

"Do you want me to spend a night with you?"

"No, it's ok"

"Ok."

I felt sad to get rejected like that but who would want someone else to sleep over all the time.

"Ruk."

"Yes?"

"I wanted you to..."

She paused and signed like she didn't want to finish the sentence.

"No, forget it. You might want your own time. I'm just a close friend, what do I expect."

"I'm leaving then."

"You go. Don't make him wait for too long."

We were supposed to use the same route but I didn't want her to know that I had a part-time job there, so I split with her. I wasn't sure how she would react to that. She might like to have me around or she might think I was a stalker, following her around all day. I got on a Skytrain behind her in a different hoky. I followed her quietly from afar. Once she disappeared into the university, I walked to the shop where I put on a cheerful bear mascot suit....Have you ever waited for somebody? Like you waited for your secret admirer in school. You wanted to go to school every day. I was like that. My 24 hours weren't the same as other people's. I knew I wanted to see her all the time. I waited for the beautiful face to walk out. Right on time, she walked out in her cute white gown.

The vanilla smell touched my nose when she walked past. But she stopped suddenly and looked at me like a dagger cut deep through my bear suit.

"Can you stop doing this?"

Pam said with her harsh voice to make sure the person in the suit could hear her. I was shocked because I didn't know why she was so angry at me. Wait.... Did she know I was following her? How?!

"What you did made other people look at me funny. People in the faculty thought I was a joke. Just do your job, hand out the flyers but don't flirt with me. It's uncomfortable."

Hundreds of knives cut deep through my heart. It was so painful that death would be more pleasant. Inside my bear suit, I felt my tears running down my face more than my sweat. I never did anything since I worked here, why did she?

"Wait, wait..."

The manager rushed out.

"What happened? Is everything ok? My staff informed me that something happened?"

"This bear disturbed me. It should know its place."

"I'm really sorry about that. I've heard what happened. Let me give you a gift voucher."

I heard a lot of special offers but I couldn't understand a thing. I wanted to remove my bear head and cried in her face and shouted that I was sorry. We just got back together. I was too embarrassed to let the sweet face see my pathetic tears.

"No, thank you. I can't eat in a restaurant that makes me uncomfortable. Please give it to someone else."

Pam looked at me again with her sharp eyes and walked away. The manager signed,

"What the hell did you just do? Mon!"

"I'm not Mon"

I swallowed my tear down.

"Oh, you're not Mon."

The manager was surprised. I took my bear head off and wiped tears with the back of my arm.

"It's me, Ruk."

"But today is Mon shift."

"We swapped the shift. I got double pay today."

I handed my bear head to the manager bitterly.

"I think I'm done. I quit."

"Hey, wait! Why do you quit?"

"I can't stay after what she said."

"But she is not a customer. Wait! Listen!"

I cried and ran into the shop. All the staff looked at me understandably. A few of them tried to talk to me but I won't make eye contact. I'm not ready to talk to anybody. While I was about to take my suit off, the manager called me.

"Hey, Shawty Come here. "

"Yes?"

I don't like what he just called me. That name was reserved for one person. But fuck it, she hated me so much even though we shared a bed last night.

"Come on!"

I followed him unwillingly. The bear outfit slid down on my waist, revealing only a soaking wet white t-shirt.

"I want to change. It's so hot."

"Ruk, I can't believe it was you in the suit."

Pam's voice was very shocked. She covered her mouth with her hands in disbelief. I didn't want to look into her eyes. It still hurts. The manager should have told me that Pam was here.

"I'm so sorry. I'm just happy to see you often. I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable."

She gave me a tight hug while my head spun, I can feel her heartbeat through my chest.

"If it was you, I'm ok."

What?! What just happened? It seemed like a misunderstanding. After listening to Pam and the manager, I was relieved that Pam wasn't upset with me.

Yesterday, another part-time staff member named, Mon, wanted to flirt with Pam. He gave Pam a bouquet of flowers in front of the university in the bear mascot costume. Pam was very embarrassed and scolded him harshly. He disappeared after that. And that was why he asked to swap shifts with me. He didn't want to go to work, or maybe he already quit. When Pam saw the bear costume again, she wanted to tell him to leave her alone. But instead, I got the jackpot. The manager realized the whole situation was just a coincidence, so he asked Pam to explain it to me.

"I wanted to say sorry to the female staff member I yell at. But I didn't realize it was you."

We were now sitting on a bench under a big tree in the university. I was in my casual outfit, not really blending in with the rest who wore university uniforms.

"I was really terrified because I thought I never done express anything about how I feel,"

I said shyly. Pam looked at me affectionately and leaned her shoulder in to tap on my shoulder.

"When did you start doing this job?"

"Ummmm..."

I paused and hesitated to lie. I signed and deckled to tell the truth.

"It's been 7-8 months."

"That means you see me every day. The sweet face was sürprised. I walked past the bear every day."

"Yes."

I replied shyly and tried to explain.

"I didn't mean to stalk you. It was a coincidence, Pheme introduced me to this job when I quit the coffee shop. I hesitated to quit many times when I saw you."

"Because you hate me."

"Because I like you."

I was now nervous.

"I mean when I was crazy about you. I truly work for money. It was a bonus that I got to see you. I can boast to people in the shop that I knew you. That was pretty cool."

"You don't like me now."

Her tone was a bit sad.

"Pheme is always by your side."

"Yes, he is the only one who is always there for me."

I said honestly because I really felt that he is a really good person. But the person next to me responded sadly.

"How bad did I hurt you then? Those few words kept us apart for a year."

"After the break, the reunion brings us closer. I like it now. It's casual, I looked up to explore the big tree that gave us shade."

"Don't feel guilty. I'm not mad at you and I don't hate you. You brought me to a very good guy. I should thank you."

"Is he good enough?"

That simple question made me hesitate but I replied honestly.

"He is good enough, more than enough, till I'm not sure if I deserved."

I felt a big hole in my heart. It was so big that no matter how hard I tried to cover them, it will never be filled. The sweet face was now quiet. I could feel she was shaking. I wasn't sure if she was ok. It might be the weather.

"Ruk?"

She lifted her arm up toward me.

"I knew I hurt you so many times and I don't know what to do to make it better. This is the only way I knew."

"Bite me as hard as you can. "

"Let me feel your pain."

What she tried to do was so cute but her voice was so painful and sad. She really wanted to make it up to me but she didn't know how. It was the only thing she could think of. I held her arm gently. I was affectionate with her thoughts, her beauty, her fierceness, and her silliness at the same time.

"I'll go for it then."

"Ok, go for it. I promise I won't cry."

The sweet face shut her eyes tight and prepared for the harsh bite. I held her arm and leaned my face in closer. I planned to give her a big bite but in the last minutes, I kissed the under part of her arm gently. The sweet face flinched and pulled her arm back quickly. I felt the electric shock pass through both of our bodies. I tried to make some excuses when I saw her reaction.

"I was teasing. You flinched when I pressed my lip down. What will happen if I bite you?"

I said jokingly. She hugged her arms and didn't make eye contact. Her ears were red now.

"I was surprised."

"I don't want to bite you. I don't want to leave a bite mark on your bright smooth arm. Don't think too much."

"N...N..No, I'm not."

The way she responded I already knew that she was now worried. I didn't want us to be stuck in the same situation again. I wanted her to forget about it. I checked the time on my wrist.

"Pheme will be here soon."

"Do you make an appointment with him?"

"Yes, he got me this job and always picks me up."

Once again, we were in silence. The heavy silence was so intimidating. Pam looked at me in the eye like she wanted to say something.

"Ruk."

"Yes."

We were both quiet for a long time. Pam opened her mouth to say something but no words came out. Her quietness made me curious about what she wanted to say But my phone rang, I knew who that was without looking at it.

"He might be here now. I have to go now."

"Umm."

I looked her in the eyes and walked away. I wasn't sure why I was expecting her to say something. It seemed like something was about to explode but it was safe by the bell. Her eyes seemed to say a thousand words, two of them were pain and worry. I knew something was in there but I wasn't sure. I'd rather keep the relationship where it was now than open myself up like last year. I felt pain in my heart again when I thought about what had happened. I would never gamble on our beautiful relationship again. Because people didn't always receive a second chance.

" Ruk."

PHEME drove a sedan car to pick me up today. He rarely drove his car because he said there were already too many cars on the road, Skytrain was a better option. But if we had a plan to go out, he preferred to drive his car because he didn't want me to be tortured....I was very quiet after I hopped in the car.

"Are you ok?"

"Can you kiss me?"

"You can't wait to make out?"

"Don't you want to kiss me?"

"That would never happen."

"Come on then."

He was a bit puzzled but leaned in toward me but didn't start kissing me. I wanted to put my confusion somewhere. I pulled him in and kissed him aggressively. Whatever kissing lessons he gave me, I used them with him.

I was so confused.

#20

KISS MARK



When I had a problem in life, I always wanted to talk to Titang. She always listened to me and she never judged. I could tell her everything and I wasn't holding back. Titang sighed after listening to my whole story.

"It's like you're cheating. You rely on one but your heart is with the other."

The word "cheating" made me feel like a bad person to both PHEME and Pam who didn't know anything. Maybe she was only jealous of me because we were close.

"I tried to be her friend as much as I could but what she did wasn't helpful at all."

"From your point of view, it does sound like she likes you but the problem is you might be full of yourself."

"Umm."

"What will you do if she likes you? "

My heart was trembling just from hearing this impossible question like I had too much caffeine. My shyness might be too obvious that Titang just kicked me away.

"Why the hell did you kick me?"

"It was a hypothetical question. You don't have to be shy. I would be hurt if I was PHEME. You treated him like a trash can. You were horny with one but dumped it on the other."

Because we were very close friends, whatever she said never upset me. What she said reflects my reality. I was sad and upset about what happened. I felt like a playboy who dated everybody but was not serious with anyone.

"Should I stop seeing PHEME?"

"I think you knew the answer. From a friend's standpoint, if you never got caught it's not a problem. From a good human being, you should let PHEME go, he didn't do anything wrong."

"He is a very good guy who really likes you. You treated him like a dog. When you missed him and wanted to hug him, vulture him in with a big piece of snack, When you're bored, you shoo him away. He can only wag his tail waiting for you. Do you see the picture? You're flirting with him but you don't even like him."

"But he is the only one I have that emotion with. If it wasn't him, I wouldn't make out with."

"Because he is the best choice. He is handsome, polite, and has a feeling for you. He has always been there for you in your worst day. He doesn't even ask what had happened. He's always by your side"

Now I was upset from her criticism like I did everything wrong.

"What should I do then, maybe repay him by having sex with him?"

"Can you handle that?"

"If it is him, I can handle it."

"Can you love him?"

"I..."

I had a picture of Pam flash in my head like it was trying to connect "love" with something. If I smell vanilla, I thought about Pam. If I saw a white gown, I thought about Pam. If I talk about love, I thought about Pam. I didn't have to talk about the answer. I already knew it felt a heavy weight of guilt in me. It must be sacurse

that I would never get out of this feeling. Why did I have a feeling for someone impossible? It wasn't fun for me.

"You can't even answer that. Don't do it. "

"I might love him someday. My feeling might change if I have sex with him."

"It has nothing to do with a physical relationship. Otherwise, guys who went to a whore house would love all of them. You just want him to be your replacement."

"Why did you push me to break up with him?"

I started to get angry.

"Then don't come to me for advice."

Titang said while placing her chin on her hand. We were both quiet for a long time. Now I was upset because Titang never took my side. But that's the way she was. She didn't care. If I disagreed, I should have reasons to support myself.

"Too stressful Let's change the subject"

I gave up Titang smiled.

"What should we talk about? Pam? Look at that face, I just mentioned her name and you already act like a good girl got a treat. Can't see really tell that you still loves her."

I felt so much more enthusiastic to talk about Pam. My queer friend knew me.

"No, she doesn't. I use PHEME as a shield. Whenever I mention his name, she always has some reaction. I kinda like that."

"Can I suggest you something if you really wanted to try to let go of PHEME?"

I didn't quite trust her because she looked like she had a fun idea.

"What?"

"Give me your ear. Let me tell you."

I arrived at Pam's apartment because I asked to spend the night. The sweet face said yes immediately. She had no questions about anything at all as if she had been waiting for me eagerly. She still wore her white dentist gown because she just arrived at the same time. I was really obsessed when I saw her in this gown. As if she knew I liked it.

"I bought some food for you when I know you'll be here. It's nice that I don't have to eat alone."

"Call me if you're lonely. I'll eat with you."

"I love you."

"The joke is not funny anymore, ah?"

"Too often, is not funny".

I replied, rubbing my neck nervously.

"Are you ok? You've been rubbing your neck since you walked in."

"It might be a mosquito. I felt itchy. The food looks really good."

I changed the subject even though I already prepared for this. Pam stared at me tensely when I didn't reply. She touched my arm gently.

"Can I see?"

Now she forced me to take my arm off but I quickly got up.

"It should be fine if I put some balm on. Do you have it? I think I saw it in the medicine kit. "

I walked to the closet and opened the door. Then I realized that the medicine kit was in the above compartment that I couldn't reach. Pam stepped in behind me. She grabbed my shoulder and turned me toward her. She cupped my neck and stared fiercely. The red mark looked like a mosquito bite but she knew right away. The sweet face looked at me and said with her harsh voice.

"This is not a mosquito bite."

"Really?"

I touched the mark with my hand but she brushed my hand off immediately.

"How did you get this?"

" I.. "

I was thinking if I should do what Titang suggested. This was her plan to make Pam jealous and just to make sure that I wasn't dreaming. When Titang sucked on my neck, I kicked her off immediately. But she was fast enough to get away with a loud laugh.

"Show it to Pam and ask her for some advice."

It seemed to work though. My heart pounded with joy and with fear at the same time.

"Who did this?"

I shut my eyes and tighten my lip. Pam grabbed my collar tightly, I had to pad her hands telling her to relax.

"I'll tell you but you are grabbing my collar. I can't breathe."

When I said that she released her fist from my shirt and gave a big sign. But she didn't move away from me. Now I felt like a suspect being interrogated where I hid my drugs.

"Can I ask you about anything?"

"Tell me and I'll see if I can help."

It was a mind game. I wanted to just tell her the truth because I didn't want her to be angry but I need to test this. I signed and pointed to my neck.

"I got this from Pheme."

Silence.....

The atmosphere was like silence in a haunted house. The sweet face who usually smiles all the time now had her eyebrow tied together. I wanted to poke my fingers at her forehead. There was no response from that, so I continued with my plan.

"Well, PHEME and I are dating and you have seen us kiss."

I smiled to make the person in front of me relax but it didn't help.

"We kiss a lot lately."

"And now PHEME tries so many things that it worries me. This mark...was from him."

I said worriedly but the beautiful face avoided my eye contact.

"I don't want to be home alone. I don't want him to visit at night. I'm worried that it might go out of control. That's why I asked to sleep here. But I'm still confused."

"What are you confused about?"

"I'm a grown up. People these days move in with their boyfriends all the time. What if I want to do that too?"

"Nooo!"

She replied immediately and unhappily.

"Why do you think it's normal? Can't you just wait till the right time?"

"What should I do now?"

"Just quit that son of a bitch!"

I was spooked by that tone of voice. Pam never used that word or called anyone like that before. PHEME was the first one. Somehow, I felt happy with this reaction.

"I would be so lonely if I broke up with him"

"You got me."

"You look so tense."

I cupped her sweet face with my two hands and tried to console her. But she turned her face away like she was mad,

"Did I upset you?"

I lose a bit of self confidence.

"You are a bad girl."

Pam moved away from me and I quickly followed her but she still didn't look at me.

"What did I do?"

"You know I don't support this kind of stuff. How did you become such an easy woman!"

"I'm not easy. I just expressed my feelings to my boyfriend."

I replied angrily.

I felt like I was being looked down upon.

"If having sex is a bad thing, everybody will become a nun."

"Ruk!"

She yelled at me like she never did before, When I saw that the conversation was going downhill. I decided to give her a hug to calm her down.

"We're not going to fight. Please stop fighting."

There was some resistance from her but I hugged her tight, so she just stood there and let me hug her. When she was mad, she could be really tough.

"I might be too stressed with study and take it out on this matter."

The sweet face said wearily,

"I'm too stressful"

"Ok, you can bite me. Bite me. "

I proposed with a cheerful voice. Pam still looked stressed and shook her head when I handed over my arm.

"I don't want to bite your arm. I don't think it will help me."

"Ummm....what about my neck then."

"Are you crazy?!"

The sweet face let out a laugh.

"I'm not a vampire."

I showed my white neck teasingly but forgot that there was a kiss mark from supposedly another man. Her face changed immediately to a harsh look. I was pushed off guard by my back against the built in closet. Her palm rested on the wall with her arm blocking me in case I wanted to escape. She held my chin up and looked at my neck.

"Ok, I'll bite your neck."

" Oh, for real?"

The slender and taller woman leaned down toward me, I smelled vanilla clearly. It felt like foreplay more than a punishment.

"Oops"

I felt electrocution on my neck. I felt her beautiful teeth pressed on the same kiss mark Titang had left there. I was tense and expecting a pain soon....but it wasn't like that. Her teeth were pressed lightly, then I felt the moist soft lip touch on my skin. I felt dizzy. While I was wondering about what just happened, I was thrown to the other side and tumbled down on the bed. The sweet face sat on top of me with her face still on my neck. I felt the light warm breath against my skin. I felt weak on my knees.

"Pam, what are you doing?"

I reluctantly asked even though I didn't want her to stop. The sweet face stopped as she got struck by thunder, She moved away from my neck but still sat on top of me.

" I.. "

I could see through lots of her reactions now. The problem wasn't that she didn't like me. The problem was that she didn't realize how she felt.

" I told you to bite. Why did you kiss me?"

"I did not kiss you."

As I expected, when I pressed the right button, she always denied it. Pam jumped off the bed and now stood in shock. I still laid on the bed but didn't act like it was a big deal.

"Then I must have misunderstood you. I didn't feel the bite. Don't worry. It could happen."

I pushed myself up. When she heard I wasn't too serious about it, she seemed to be angrier.

"It could happen?"

"Yes."

"Nobody does something like this."

"You mean what you did to me was not normal?"

" I.. "

She lost in her words like she was back in a corner by herself.

"If you couldn't explain the situation, I'll assume you like me."

"No!"

Her harsh voice made me sad. But on the other hand, I realized that she really had no idea what happened.

"I know."

"You act as if you knew everything."

"No, I don't but I just acted as I did. I'll get in the shower. The more we talked the more confused I'm. I'm not sure what we are talking about."

I changed the subject. I got up from the bed and now standing right opposite Pam. I walked past her. I felt pity for the sweet face. I can't say it directly because she would reject that.

"If you really knew, can you tell me what happened to me?"

I can't help but said something. This question made me forget everything in the past, forgetting that if I expressed myself, she might reject me cruelly again like last year.

"You are jealous."

The beautiful face looks at me angrily and in denial.

"Why would I be jealous of you? We are friends."

She replied almost immediately.

"Yes, why would you be jealous of me? "

I repeated her own question to make her think. The sweet face was now very angry. She pointed at the door.

"Please leave. I don't want to fight with you again like last year."

"Ok, if that's what you want. I'll go."

She said fiercely. I walked out quietly without any argument. I didn't want to have another broken heart but I wanted her to realize what happened to her.

"See you later Pam."

I had high hopes that she will be the same as me.

#21

OAT



Pam disappeared for so many days now. I reached out to her by sending her a sticker line on the phone. She read the message but there was no response. It tortured me, it had been days that she was quiet. I wore my beat mascot suit standing in front of her university but still no sign of her. I wanted to scream when I thought about that day I should stop myself and not say anything. Today was the seventh day of not seeing her. It had been a week of no contact....I had a plan to just show up at her apartment today but we seemed to connect somehow. Pam walked into the coffee shop I was working at. I gave her a big smile automatically but then deflated immediately after I saw the person behind her.

Another woman....

That woman... .

I remembered her friend's face clearly. She dressed like a man which made her look cool. There was something in her gentle and girly personality that made me think of her as a very cute woman. They both walked in and sat alongside each other near the window. All eyes were on them

"Pam brought a friend today,"

Pheme mentioned what he saw. I wasn't sure If he wanted me to know that or just an observation. Even the manager didn't walk in to greet her. It could be the intimidation of the brand of the car key on the table or her elegant personality. All of us were just standing there looking at each other. I wasn't sure why but they were just customers.

"Why don't you go get the order, Ruk?"

The manager called me to handle the work. I resisted that order while PHEME offered to take the job,

"I'll take the order."

"That's ok. I'll go."

"I'll go with you."

PHEME pulled me out with him to take the order. It didn't need two people to take the order. I followed the handsome face lovely, like he shielded off something bad from me. Pam sent a sweet smile like usual to us.

"Hi, Ruk."

I smiled back like I should.

"Hi Pam, you're with your friend today."

"You met her at Kawee's wedding. This is Oat. Oat, this is Ruk. My friend that I always talk about."

The good looking friend smiled at me with her sparkling eyes. There was some flirtatiousness in those eyes that intimidated me.

"She is cute like you said."

"Pam told you about me? What did she say?"

"She said you're a cheerful person and also look good in an apron. You have beautiful handwriting too."

"Handwriting?"

I looked at her blankly.

#22

ALONE IN THE WORLD

"Please come in."

I unlocked my room and walked in. PHEME stood in front of the room, not moving and looked at me considerably. He told me he wanted to sleep over and I was in so much pain that I drove myself to do something crazy.

"Go ahead. Do whatever you want. "

"I'm going in."

The tall guy walked in and looked around. He did exactly what Pam did and even sat down at the same spot where she sat before. I put down my bag on a chair at the dressing table but still fixed my eyes at him. The room was small. There was no place to walk around, so I started to chitchat.

"Do you want something to eat?"

"No, thank you."

"Do you want to take a shower? It's a waste of time."

"Let's do what we're here for."

He beckoned to me. I looked at his blank face that now expressed no emotion. He invited me in for sex but his face said otherwise. I walked in and sat down next to him on the mattress, expressionless too. But once I sat down, he pulled me in quickly as if I was about to disappear. The heavy weight of his lip that pressed on

my lip felt uncomfortable. It wasn't gentle and sweet like I had before. I turned my face away but it seemed there was no place to hide.

"Don't move."

His one strong hand cupped on my face and forced me to look him in the eyes. I looked at his strikingly beautiful face. My body was pressed to the mattress and I couldn't move. When I realized I can't fight him, I let him do whatever he wanted. This one was on me. There was no point escaping.

PHEME's warm breath got heavier while kissing me all over my body. He sat up on his laser and pulled his T-shirt over his head revealed his white big chest and messy hair. He leaned in and fondled me with my clothes on. I didn't want to move because the sight of the man in front of me was like a drunken old man who was possessed with lust, which made me annoyed and disgusted. Can people be so disgusting. When people got possessed with lust, they could look ugly and disgusting at the same time.

"Why do you look at me like that?"

That's when the make out stop but his thick big hand was still under my shirt cupped on my breast. It didn't turn me on. I wished he took his hot palm out of my body.

"I'm curious how far you can take me."

"How do you feel now?"

"I feel nothing."

I pushed him to lay down and sat over him.

"Let me try. It might be better."

I made a move even though I didn't know what to do. I can only kiss him but I didn't know where to put my hands. I wasn't sure what to do next. So, I decided to put my hand on his pants but I was too nervous to untie them.

"I can't do it."

I yelled out loud while tears ran down my cheeks. I didn't want to admit that all I thought about was the other person who wasn't here. I smashed down onto his chest angrily while he just laid there under me, no response.

"I knew you didn't want to do it."

"I'm willing to do this but I just don't feel anything."

"You never liked me. You won't feel anything"

I paused when I heard that.

"Why did you say that?"

"Because when you look at me there is no love in it. I could only be your friend."

"B...but every time I kiss you. I felt something."

"You just wanted to release your emotion when you are missing someone else."

"Pheme."

I cried so much because I felt so bad for hurting him. He should be angry at me for what I did. He could even rape me to pay for what I did to him. But he was so understanding and I was the bad guy here. He was too good for me.

"I wanted to have sex with you of course. But I knew I shouldn't do it. It's not me."

"If it was you, I'm ok."

"I could only get your body and then what?"

" I.. "

"Keep this for someone you love. I'm sorry but I can't be your trash can anymore."

His voice shook a little.

"I need to heal myself."

"You should be mad at me. You should hate me."

PHEME reached into his t-shirt and put it back. He looked at me with his watery red eyes.

"I'll do it. I'll hate you."

The handsome face grabbed his bag and walked out, leaving me behind with heavy guilt. Today, he just wanted to test me if I could show any sign of love toward him. I could only give him my body but not my heart. It was a failed mission, I couldn't have it with anyone and was stuck with passion and lust for the other woman. But it was nobody's fault. I did this. I roped PHEME into my game. The game that he could only be the second choice. I roped Pam into my game. The game she did want to play with...I did this to myself.

I carried my guilt into the bathroom to clean up and wash away those feelings, his touch, his kiss, his sweat down the drain. At least it cleansed my body, if not my heart

Rrrrrring...

The apartment's phone rang at 10pm. I looked at the clock with surprise but picked it up anyway. The operator informed me that I had a visitor.

[Her name is Pam. Do you want her to ge up?]

Said the operator after I asked who my visitor was. I was shocked, I was still mad about what had happened today but on the other hand, I was happy that she was here. I told the operator to let her in and waited excitedly to see the beautiful face at my door.

Knock knock

My heart pounded so loud because I knew who was behind that door. I held my breath and counted one, two, three, and opened the door. I was still driving myself after the shower. Pam smiled and asked.

"Were you sleeping?"

"I just finished taking a shower. Please wait a second. "

I shut the door to unlock the door chain and reopened it again. The sweet face was still in the same clothes she wore today.

"Am I disturbing you? Are you still up?"

She asked timidly.

"Yes, I'm still up. "

"Are you with somebody?"

I understood what she wanted to know.

"No, I'm alone."

I nodded.

"Can I come in?"

I paused. I wanted to say no but I didn't want to be too childish.

"Yes."

I step back to let her in. Pam walked in and looked around like she always does. She seemed to like the small cozy place. It was funny to think that I had two visitors today, but they both gave a very different atmosphere.

"Why do you show up so late? What happened?"

Pam paused and handed over a bag that she was carrying with her.

"I went to a shopping mall today. I thought about you when I saw this."

"Yes?"

I looked at the bag doubtfully but took it from her.

"Thank you."

"Open it."

I opened the bag and found a small panty that I saw years ago when she was so drunk and I had to take off her clothes.

"I saw it and think of you."

"Thank you very much",

I said without any excitement. I was wondering what was the point of all this. It wasn't normal to stop by late at night and give a gift. Was she trying to check if I did something with PHEME?

"You stop by just for this, to give me a gift. "

"Umm, Yes."

" Really? "

" Is that reason not enough?. "

The Sweet face looked at me innocently. But I can read through that.

"Are you here to check If I'm sleeping with PHEME?"

" Ruk. "

Her tone was immediately harsh when I mentioned this topic.

"If not, why are you here? We already cleared the issue. Can't you just let me get over this?"

I put down the panty bag in front of the dressing table.

"Pam, you knew how I felt about you. You came here at night and gave me a gift, give me hope. Can't you give me some space to get better? I still wanted to be your friend."

My voice was trembling. I planned to wake up with a new attitude but now I had to deal with this before going to bed.

"I think I wanted to be your friend too."

"Please leave me alone. "

"But I can't be your good friend"

The sweet face said in a stressful and sensitive voice. I felt even more painful realizing that she implied that it was impossible for us. She was cutting me off completely.

"I understand if you don't want to see me again. I tried."

"I don't like women."

"Yes."

"I felt nothing after a week with Oat."

"Please stop. I got it now."

"No, you don't. I mean I felt nothing with other women but you, Ruk!"

I was stunned after she finished that sentence. Pam bit her lip. Her two hands were on her chest.

"I really like you."

She covered her face with her two hands, not looking at me.

"I can't fool myself anymore. I always like you. You're the only person I like in the world."

#23

THE DOLPHIN



There was not a single noise in the room. My legs weakened after I heard her say that, but I tried to hold myself right up. The excitement and happiness in me was at its peak. If only my heart can pop right out through my chest and beat outside, you can see my heart dancing around.

"Pam."

I touched her gently while she covered her face with her two palms crying. I didn't know what to say so I asked her.

"Are you thirsty?"

What the hell did I just ask?! It was not the time to ask about water. I should have just asked her directly. Pam looked up and nodded but not looking at me.

"Yes, please I'm thirsty."

I walked toward the fridge, poured her a glass of water but I was packed with so much emotion in me. What should I say after the water? Should I just keep quiet like this? I felt so unnatural talking about "us".

"Do you have a class tomorrow?"

"No."

She took a glass from me and scooted over to let me sit next to her. She didn't drink that glass of water even though she said she was thirsty.

"What about you?"

"I don't have a class either.

"Ummmm..."

"How did you get here?"

"I drove here and parked in the next soi. Hope I didn't get my wheel cramped."

"I see."

Then we both fell silent again. What happened to me? I am usually never out of words but now I have nothing to say.

"Ruk..."

"Do you want to sleep with me?"

Stun!!

I just realized that I spoke so short and that could be misinterpreted. Pam looked shocked when she heard me say that. I understood the sweet face well enough to quickly explain myself.

" I mean...mean..."

I stuttered and tried to pull myself together. My brain didn't function well at all.

"It's very late. I think you should spend a night here. Nothing more than that. Don't worry.

I must look so awkward that Pam smiled affectionately.

"I think I should spend a night here too. I don't think I can drive well now. Is that ok with you, Ruk?"

"No, not at all."

That was a quick answer...Her sweet taunting voice made my face turn red. I wasn't sure what she was thinking but I was embarrassed.

"But I don't have any clothes."

"You can wear mine. We're almost the same size, I think."

I looked at her breast for an estimation because I might downplay what the future dentist has. It was just a pajama. I shouldn't be too serious about it.

"Ok, then."

I froze when I sat in disbelief on the mattress listening to her shower. I felt like I was on the roller coaster all day. The day was so full of emotions, heartbroken, sad and happiness, in mixture. Think about it, today I got my heart broken, later I broke someone's else's heart, and now I was happy to be told that she likes me too. I touched my chest to make sure that I hadn't had a heart attack. I slapped my face to make sure I wasn't dreaming. I can't wrap my head around the idea that people like Pam, like people like me. It was just impossible.

I was her ex's sister. . . I Am a woman.. ..But Pam said she liked me.

CKICK!!

All of the sudden, the lock in the toilet was turned, quickly laid down on the mattress and turned my back toward her. I pretended to be sleeping. The smell of the clean soap mixed with warm vanilla smell. It made me wonder how that smell lingered around. The shower should wash it away, wasn't it?

Pam got ready for bed and asked with her sweet voice,

"Ruk, where is the switch of the light?"

I jumped and replied.

"it's there."

I didn't look like someone who was sleeping at all. The light was off now. Pam got on the mattress. I had to control my breathing because I didn't want her to get nervous. I grabbed on my chest to make sure that my heart didn't beat too loud. I

felt her back touch against mine. We both now in silent for a long time. I thought she had already fallen asleep.

"Are you sleeping?"

Pam broke the silence. I opened my eyes wide in the dark when I heard the question.

"No, I'm not sleeping."

"You haven't said anything, Ruk.."

"Yes. What do you want me to say?"

"Well...."

The sweet voice seemed to be nervous too but she still wanted an answer.

"I said it but you haven't said anything."

Pam said.

"Am I out of the game now?"

She had hope toward me? That should be my question.

"No, I am so happy that I didn't know what to say."

I said quickly because her sad voice made me pity her.

"But you are so quiet."

"Let me confess to you..."

I paused, and reluctantly to say but I said it anyway.

"When I know how I feel about you, I am so worried that I will express something too obvious."

"I knew I expressed everything I felt. So, I tried to control myself not to show my feelings too much. Do you remember what happened last year? We hadn't talked for a year. That was when I revealed my feeling, you ran away immediately."

"Why do you mention it again?"

Her voice was so sad.

"I didn't know any better then."

"Now, I didn't mean to dig it up but I wanted to tell you that once I realized you feel the same way, It made me feel even more emotional. I wanted to look good in your eyes. I don't want to express too much how I feel and... "

"I don't want you to know that I wanted to touch you so much,"

I shut my eyes tight and waited for the answer. I wondered how she felt toward my dirty idea. I wasn't myself after I made out with PHEME but he left, and now someone I wanted was laying down next to me on my bed. Now I felt a strong turbulence inside me.

"Does turning your back to me like this help to calm you down?"

"Yes."

I lied.

" Ummm. "

Silence again. Now I felt every bit of each second went through slowly. When I wasn't expecting something, time seemed to fly fast. I remembered when I was only 8 years-old and in a flash of time. I am now almost 20 years-old. Each second felt like an eternity. How long did I have to lay here till morning? It was such a torture but I was so happy.

"Why do human beings have to reproduce?"

"Huh? "

What kind of question was this? I rolled my eyes and processed the answer in my head like it was an intense entrance exam.

"Nature wants us to reproduce to maintain our species and reproduce from one to two to three. "

"Have you ever wondered why human beings like to do the act of reproduction?"

"Ahhhh...nature makes it a fun activity to invite humans to have more children, I think."

"Have you ever heard about the dolphin?"

"Ah ha."

I nodded.

"Dolphins reproduce too but they also can have sex with the same gender too,"

"Why do they do that?"

"Just to enjoy it, I suppose."

"Then why do people of the same sex do that?"

"I guess it is similar to dolphins, do it just to enjoy it."

"Like you wanted to do to me?"

Her question stunned me but we were here at this point. There was nothing more embarrassing than this.

"Yes."

Another silence. Pam had no more questions and I didn't know what to talk about. It was time to go to bed. I wasn't sure what she was thinking now. What I said was already a lot for her to take in.

"Ruk."

"Yes??"

I felt her movement and her sweet voice was right next to my ear.

"You still wanted to turn your back toward me.....after what I just said?"

Right after she finished the sentence, the switch of consciousness was immediately shut off in my head. I turned around facing her, like a missing piece of a jigsaw puzzle had found its place. My eyes are already adjusted to the dark, I can see her sweet face clearly now.

Our lips locked and we exchanged the sweet taste of each other. It was like we had run a marathon, and just found water the first time. Our breathing was heavier and louder like we were having an exercise. My hands were all over her without any directions. I was full of passion and privileges to explore her body. The sweet face kissed back with a soft moan out from her throat, 'that made me dive deep down into her.

"Let me explore you."

"Ruk."

My lip gently touched her lip, neck, down to her shoulder. My tiny t-shirt that she was wearing annoyed me. It was in the way of my exploration. I put my hand inside the t-shirt. It was her first time to have someone explored her. She was shaken a bit. I paused from what I was doing because I didn't want to scare her. I rested my face on her smooth long neck before I stopped everything.

"What happened?"

She asked with a surprise in her voice, lying down under me.

I Lifted my face up and told her the problem.

"I know you're not intending to do this today."

"Well..."

She hesitated.

"Yes, but we already started it. Why do you stop?"

"I know you're not ready."

"But I'm not rejecting you."

There was some reluctance in her face.

"Or do you still have someone else in your mind?"

"I only love you, Pam."

My firm voice gave her satisfaction but still didn't understand.

"What else, then?"

" I.. "

"I wanted to do it but don't know how."

The silence between us broke out by our laughter. Pam, who had lost confidence, was now laughing and pushed me out gently.

"So silly"

laughed Pam.

"I know that was so silly"

I laughed. Pam cupped my face with her two hands and looked at me affectionately.

"Good start but bad ending, yoo losing it to the dolphin. "

"Do you know how to do it? "

"No, I don't know either. "

"Then, it's not just me. "

"That means we have to do some research on how to do it.

Pam laughed and pulled me in for a kiss. She never did this before. Now laughter stops and we turn into long kissing before we looked at each other and smiled.

“ Tonight there were no end games. “

“ That's okay. We don't have to do anything. I'm happy the way it is just scared me a bit. “

"What do you scare about?"

"What if you change your mind tomorrow? “

"I don't think that will happen."

"Then can we talk it through now?"

I bit my lip shyly just needed some insurance to make sure I wasn't dreaming:

“Can we always kiss like this?"

We both were too shy to say anything. All night we only hug each other. My lust subsided and now we were sweet and passionate. We didn't have to have sex. I like It the way we were. It was pure from our hearts like what Pam always talked about.

.
. .
. .
. .

We could be in love without lust.

#24

BITCH BUA



That wasn't a dream, I pinched myself so many times. I was hurt and Pam was lying on my bed scrolling through her phone in my tiny apartment. What happened last night was true. We both were there together. This was more than a lottery first prize.

I was worried when I woke up this morning. When the sun came up, her consciousness might return. The sunlight could shine away darkness and reminded her that 'last night was just some silly incident and she should forget about it. But when she woke up and saw me, she gave me a kiss on my forehead confirming she hadn't changed her mind. This was good.

"Ruk, your phone is ringing. Ruk!"

Her voice got louder and louder, got me out of my head. I picked up the phone and saw Titang name on it. I answered it with a cheerful voice.

"Hellooooo."

[You're too happy. What happened? Did you sleep with Pam?]

"Are you a spirit inside my apartment?"

[Oh Shit! Is this fucking true?]

She exclaimed with her real manly voice and forgot about her nice sweet woman's voice. I didn't want Pam to hear the conversation, so I walked inside the bathroom and talked to her from there.

"What's up?"

[Did you really sleep with Pam?]

"Just laid down together."

[Oh, failed as usual.]

"I didn't know how to do it, so it was a failed mission."

[Wow!]

"What's up? I don't want to talk in the bathroom like this. She might misunderstand me."

[Why did you hide in the bathroom? I am not your lover!]

That was true.

"Then what's up?"

[Bua got dumped. She is in fucking deep shit. I Wanted us all to be nice. Let's talk to her. I was planning to use you as a case study. You had a broken heart but you still survived. But I guess you're not broken anymore.]

"Don't tease me. How bad is Bua?"

[Pretty bad. Let's cheer the bitch up. We'll meet today and you have to come.]

"But.. "

[Are you fucking choose a woman over a friend?]

Yes...I wanted to say that. It was rare to have a whole day by ourself. Damn it! But now we both were on the same page. There will be another opportunity in the future. I should do more research about that stuff too.

"Okay, I see you there."

I hung up the phone and walked out from the bathroom. We both made eye contact but I looked away. This morning: I don't talk to the sweet face much, I was like a shy toddler hiding behind daddy.

"Yesterday you're so sweet but now you're not looking at me anymore"

"I'm just shy."

"What about me? This is your place and I have nowhere to hide when if I was shy."

I looked at her and giggled with understanding. I might think too much about last night. I thought if only I knew how to do it, we would be very close by now. But last night was enough for now. It was a lot for Pam and I.

"I'm sorry."

"Your friend called?"

She asked casually.

"Yes, that was Titang. You met her before. She just told me that Bua got dumped and she is now in fu... deep shit."

I paused myself before I used any rude word before her. She didn't deserve those kinds of words.

"I see."

Pam walked into the bathroom and looked for something while I was telling the story.

"Titang asked me to join her to see Bua, to console her."

"That's too bad. Ruk, can I use your toothbrush?!"

"Really?"

I was shocked because I wouldn't expect her to do that in a million years.

"Oh, are you not ok with that?"

"No, not like that. You are always more hygienic than me. You're cleaner even in your armpit. I touched my forehead but Pam responded by laughing.

"No, I don't mind that. We kissed. I think that was more than sharing a toothbrush."

Blood flushed red all over my face. I think it went up to my ears too. Pam noticed that I was quiet. She looked at me curiously.

"Did I say something wrong?"

"No, I still can't believe that that was true,"

The girl who I was obsessed with for years asked to share my toothbrush. The girl who rejected everyone in the world, now looked at me full of love. Was that even possible? Was it true?

Pam squeezed toothpaste on my toothbrush and started brushing normally. I looked at all her movements passionately. I couldn't help myself but walked in from behind and gave her a hug. She got slightly spooked from an unexpected hug but let me do it anyway.

"It is so good to be together like this. But it is not good that I have to go see my friend, instead of spending time with you."

"Well, she is sad now. That's ok. What time do you think you'll be back?"

"I don't know but I'll sure miss you all the time. Such an inappropriate time to get dumped."

"Do you want to sleep over at my place tonight?"

She asked casually and rinsed her mouth. I nodded while my face was still on her warm back.

"Yes."

"Where are you meeting your friend? I'll send you and pick you up later."

"Wow."

"What?"

"Being your girlfriend also gets you special service."

Now it was her turn to feel shy when she heard the word 'girlfriend. I leaned to her front and looked at her in the eyes.

"Can I use this word?"

"That sounds nice, I already had a girlfriend. "

It was almost noon when I left the apartment. I took all the time in the world to get ready because I wanted to spend time with her. Pam dropped me off at Bua's dorm which is quite far out from downtown. Bua studied near a private university here. She insisted that I called her when I wanted to be picked up. She'll be here no matter how late it was.

"Will you come even if it is 3am?"

"Yes, I'll come even at 5am."

I waved goodbye and already longing for her but at least we planned to meet afterward. I arrived at Bitchy Bua's apartment. She walked down to welcome me with her swollen face. I was shocked when I saw bruises on her forehead.

"What happened to you, bitch!"

"He beat me."

"What!"

"We broke up because he beat me!"

Bua cried nonstop from the first floor till we arrived at her place. All of the friends were there but she was still crying. Her mood was not stable. It was a mixture of depression and resentful that she was treated like an animal (as she put it). All of the friends agreed that breaking up was the best solution. Even if she stayed, the guy didn't care about her anymore.

But I didn't pity her because there was also another part of the story. She cheated on him with another man and got caught by her boyfriend. I did not agree with physical abuse but he wasn't at fault 100 percent.

"How many men already?"

"Four."

Bua gesture 4 fingers. Titang sighed.

"Four men in two years."

"Officially."

"Were they unofficial too?"

Bua whimpered. My friend's lifestyle had been extreme. I felt pity for her parents. But like I said before having sex wasn't a bad thing. It was your natural instinct that drove you.

"There will be the fifth, so don't worry about it."

I said while I scrolled on my phone. My attention expired when her sadness was herself to blame. Her drama took me away from Pam.

"I cry to all the men who left me. I need more time. What the hell are you looking at on your phone?"

Bua poked her head in front of me to see my screen. It showed a bisexual novel when women were having sex. The texts were so small that she couldn't read them.

"What is it?"

"Nothing."

I put my phone down immediately and tried to be normal. Nutshell, who was the quietest one among us, pulled my phone out of my hand and read out loud.

"The slender body moans from her dry throat. Her body is calling for an urgent action between her legs, while her fingers."

"Nutshell!!!?"

"You're reading a sex scene from a lesbian novel!"

"I read everything that's available."

I made up some excuse. Most of them didn't know anything except Titang who now had a soul at the corner of the mouth.

"You think a novel is more interesting than your miserable friend?"

They thought I liked to read lesbian novels.

"You're a bad bitch!"

Bua complained. Her complaint didn't really shake me because I knew she didn't mean it.

"Don't you have more friends in university to talk to, instead of high school friends?"

"No, I only date men."

"Well...."

I grabbed my phone back from Nutshell and continued reading where I left them. Soon after that silence filled the room. I looked up from my phone to see all eyes were on me.

"What?!"

"You're not normal today."

Bua suspected.

"What?!"

I raised my eyebrows for a response.

"You're usually pay attention to all of my love stories. You will listen to every detail and feel them with me. But not today, you're so different today. You are interested in something else now. What is it?"

Bua was usually sensitive and a drama queen but she also knew all of the friends well too.

"Is something good happening to you?"

"She's in love."

Titang said.

"That isn't new, that Pheme guy."

"This is new. You need to update your gossip."

Bua was so excited. She put both of her hands over her left chest like it was in pain

"Oh! So when I am in pain, you're in love. What kind of a friend is this?! We should be on the same page. "

"Well, you didn't share with me when you were in love."

"Then I'll show you how to share some good news. Now tell me about your new love story. "

"I don't know what to say."

I stuttered. Bua, who was now unstable, grabbed my collar.

"Just spit out who he is. What does he look like? How tall? Long hair? Where is he from? Where does he study? "

"Do you want his house registration? "

"Don't change the subject. What's so difficult about telling the story?"

Now Bua sadness is gone. She was now so interested and curious about my story. I was the only friend who never had a date before. She always rooted for me to date someone.

"It's a woman!!"

BANG!!

If this was a cartoon, I would hear something like that. Now everyone was quiet, especially the two women who just heard it for the first time.

"Really."

Nutshell looked at me with sparkling eyes.

"Did you have sex?"

Of course, this is the priority.

"No, she didn't know how to do it."

Titang said. They all burst out a laugh and looked at me pathetically. I didn't know how to respond. I could only sit with my shoulder slump forward without any confidence. Even I didn't want to talk about it, there was no one else in the world I would tell if it weren't this group of close friends.

"Did you read the lesbian novel to research how to do it?"

"Yes,"

I didn't make eye contact with anybody.

"Are you kidding me? You're the dirtiest one in our group. You can look at a pregnant teacher and describe her position when she made the baby."

My story amused them so much, especially Bua who was laughing with her swollen face. At least she can laugh.

"I didn't know what to do next."

"Dummy, just let the nature guide you. How do you think the stone age people did it? There was no sexual education back then."

Nutshell usually didn't talk much and gave a suggestion.

"That was men and women. Try this. Here is a plug and here is an outlet. Once you put it in, you get electricity. Boom! But I and P..."

I stopped myself from saying her name.

"The girl and I both have an outlet. There is nothing to put in. "

"Tongue isn't just for eating food, fingers are not only for picking your nose either."

Bua looked at me and smile cunningly:

"Here comes closer, I'll tell you how to use your body to please others."

Oh I was at the right place. There was no such thing as a free gift even from your close friend. I ended up going out with my friends till late at night to a bar. I wanted to go home so bad. Pam sent me messages all the time asking when and where I was now. I told her that we were now at a bar near university. She read the message but did not reply. We dated only one day, Bua already gave us trouble. Many cocktails were served on the table. Despite its sweetness mixed with alcohol, it could make me tipsy. I didn't want to drink them but my friends kept pushing me to do so. I was a bit tipsy now unlike the rest of them who are now laughing like crazy.

And a friend who cannot stop crying. It was not a big deal to cry nonstop but it was a big deal to kiss everyone in the shop. I never thought she would be so out of control. Even Titang yelled at Bua in her deep man voice to stop. That was when everyone agreed it was time to go home. If we stayed longer than this, we might have to give her more than a kiss. We left around 10am, just a bit before the bar closed. Bua almost couldn't walk properly, friends needed to carry her. I texted Pam telling her where I was. She read the message and did not reply but I knew she would come.

Around 15 minutes later, a small gray car showed up in front of the shop. Pam appeared not very happy, but could still draw attention. Nutshell looked at me and Pam in disbelief. Titang gave a smirk to Nutshell while she whispered under her breath.

"No way."

The drunk girl still looked down on the ground crying. I looked at her apologizing that she had to see something like this.

"I'm sorry."

"Get in the car, I'll drive you."

Pam's cold voice gave us a chill. The only noise in the car was Bua's crying until we were back in front of her apartment. I helped carry the helpless out of the car.

"You should go back. Nutshell and I can handle Bua."

Titang said. Nutshell agreed because she didn't like the cold and quiet situation with Pam either. I nodded and turned around, but shouted out to me.

"Ruk!"

"What?"

"I love you."

Bua leaped forward and hugged me.

"Don't be unhappy in love. You have to be happy."

"Ok, go to bed."

"Goodnight."

Then she said goodbye the way she did in the bar. She pulled me in and gave me a kiss,

"Muuuuuah."

Right in front of Pam. Nutshell and Titang helped carry her away before she tumbled down on the ground.

"Please go home. She will be fine."

"Ok."

I walked back to the car and got in the passenger seat. The atmosphere now was much more tense than when the friends were here, by a lot.

"Pam."

"You can kiss with anyone."

The chill in her voice made me so nervous that I can barely speak properly.

"N...N...No, not like that."

I reached over to touch her but she brushed my hand off angrily. My sweet Pam had turned into a cold stranger. The way I saw her treated Kawee and those men.

"You can kiss with anyone, like Bua, your friend, your boyfriend PHEME, or even me, your close friend."

"Pam."

"Stop talking. I want silence. I'll drive you home."

This was so scary. She was so angry. Things were almost good! Stupid friend!

#25

MY LOVE



Pam was so angry with me...She drove me home and dropped me off without getting out of the car and said goodbye. She left me standing there alone in front of my apartment. I didn't get a chance to explain at all. Her wrath burnt my heart and left a big hole in there. I knew I couldn't sleep tonight. I looked at the watch on my wrist which said 2am. I hesitated to either go up and take a shower and try to sleep or flag a taxi and go see her to clear it out. It wouldn't be hard to guess.

Twenty minutes later I was in front of her apartment but I couldn't get up there. I need a keycard. I never met this night shift security guy before. He wouldn't let me in easily. Unlike the day shift guy who knew me well enough. At the end, I asked the reception to call up to Pam telling her that I was here. I scrolled on my phone to kill time for about more than ten minutes, until Pam came down wore a t-shirt and shorts and a moody face.

"Why are you here? I already sent you home."

Despite the tension, I felt that she was worried about me. I got up excitedly and explained.

"I wanted to talk to you, otherwise, I don't think I can sleep"

"About what?"

"About us."

The reception turned around as our conversation got louder and louder. Pam realized we were being watched. She gestured to me to follow her.

"Let's go upstairs."

I followed her up. I already set my intention to sleep over tonight. I would never think that we would fight on our first day of the relationship. I walked into an airconditioned room. Pam folded her arm and facing me without inviting me to sit down.

"Say whatever you want to say and then leave. "

I felt sad that she had already kicked me out. I saw a guilty look on her face but only in a split of second she continued to be cold.

"I'm not kissing around."

"But I saw it."

"You saw that Bua was so drunk and she kissed everybody, not just me."

"Why did you let her?"

The eyebrows on the sweet face were not knitted.

"I'm angry again talking about it."

"Maybe I'm cute. Everyone wanted to kiss me."

"I'm joking."

I was quiet again. I wanted to slap my face from making a joke in the worst possible time. Pam smiled a little even when she was pissed.

"Now you think you'll work your charm and everything will be ok."

"Are you really going to kick me out? It's almost 3 am."

I pointed to a clock on the wall.

"It is so dark outside and so dangerous. Taxis in Thailand would take me to a hotel, or a roadside."

"How did you come here? "

"I met a good taxi driver."

"You might get another good taxi driver."

"On the way here, the driver was a beautiful woman."

I looked at her and realized what the problem was. My pretty girl was so jealous!

"If the driver was so beautiful, why don't you go back with her."

"Yes."

I responded and turned around to open the door. In my head, I counted down from 5...4....then the tall body pushed the door shut.

"I pity you. I'll let you sleep here."

I smiled knowingly that she would never let me go home at that time. She worried about me and deep down she was happy to see me. But she just played it hard to get. She laid down on her bed and ignored me,

"Can I borrow you a t-shirt to sleep in?"

"Ummm."

I smirked once I realized she was still cold to me. I walked in to the bathroom to clean up and brushed my teeth with Pam's

toothbrush, My shower took only 5 minutes. I was disappointed when the light outside were shut. The room was dark. Pam didn't wait for me at all.

"Are you sleeping?"

She was so sulky. What should I do now? She wouldn't talk to me but she didn't kick me out. This was so awkward.

"I use your toothbrush."

"I'll throw it out tomorrow."

At least she was talking to me.

"Can I take it home then? I wanted to kiss it when I go to bed."

She was now quiet. I was a bit brave today after I drank so many cocktails. If she was mad at me like this in my normal state, I would be crying quietly in the corner. But today I kept teasing her to see how long the sweet face can hold her anger, and when she would start laughing. There was no reaction from her. I put my arm around her waist and put my chin over her shoulder from behind.

"You smell so nice."

"Don't touch me."

She gave an order but didn't resist anything. I pressed my face into her neck teasingly.

"No, I won't touch you. I just wanted to smell you."

"Stop it. You're annoying. Go to sleep."

"Let me kiss you."

"No, I won't kiss someone who just kiss around."

"Touch me then."

She was sleeping on her side, so I pulled her arm over to feel the skin on my thigh.

"I don't have pants on."

There was some resistance from the sweet face. Pam was now on her back. I quickly moved to be on top of her.

"Why don't you wear pants?"

"You only gave me a t-shirt."

I put my face down on her chest and smelled her vanilla smell all over her body.

"You're so soft and smooth."

"Ruk, I'm uncomfortable."

"Let me kiss you and I promise I'll go to bed. "

The body beneath me kept quiet and sighed angrily. I assumed that was a yes. I guess this was quite a lot for tonight. My lip gently touched down on her chin, cheek, and lips. She shut her lip tight, not giving any cooperation. I put my hand inside her shirt, that was when she let loose and opened her lip. We exchanged sweetness through our tongues. There was no more resistance from the body beneath me. That mean I was fully forgiven.

"This is what I called a proper kiss."

"Whatever."

"Now what's next."

I held her wrist to feel the bare skin on my tight.

"Let's be dolphins in the sea."

The sweet face raised her eyebrows surprisingly

"I don't know how to swim."

She replied jokingly.

"That's ok. I think I sort of know how to swim. I did my research. I'll take you there. Don't worry."

I gently moved my nose to smell her all over her body from neck, shoulder, and moved downward lower and lower, Pam was soft and played along. I was so focused on feeling her body with my two hands and mouth. I was so high on the vanilla smell.

"It's only one day has passed. Who did you do your research with?"

Pam still wanted to talk but seemed like she already forgot about her anger.

"Today you're not quite the person I knew before."

"There is a lot to learn about me, in both good and bad. But today, I wanted to show you one particular angle of me."

My lip was down to her bright smooth belly. Pam was obviously nervous and shaking but no resistance. She let me explore her. The moan I always wanted to hear from the sweet face came out of her throat. Her moan.....The sound I always wanted to hear got louder and louder. I couldn't stop my hands and myself.

"Which angle?"

"This angle, the dolphin angle."

I pulled her pants down and out of her legs. I thanked those cocktails I drank that made me brave enough to do this. Otherwise, I might be still in my apartment.

"Ummmmmmm.....Ruk."

And I thank my friends who guided me to the right direction after I was in the dark for so long.

"Oh, Ruk. That was....."

"Baby...."

My lip touched on her most sensitive part. Her body was tense but then got soft at the same time. She was now like a melted wax.

"You're mine."

Then we did it...

#26

OUR RELATIONSHIP



Today is different. I once saw a twitter post from a famous writer who took a photo of the sky and noticed that the color of the sky in each day was different. I never knew that before until now. Was it our feeling toward the sky that was different? The clock on the wall showed 8am. I sat on the bed quietly, while Pam also awaked in a pile of comforters on the bed. We both awaked for a while but no one said anything.

Tick tick tick.

It was so quiet that I could hear the second hand on the clock ticking louder and louder. I could hear a mosquito flying around near my ear. It annoyed me. What happened to me today? Why would I pay so much attention to my surroundings, rather than talking to the person next to me on the bed.

"What time is your class?"

I broke the silence.

"10am."

"Do you always wake up this time?"

"Yes, around this time. I still got time for breakfast after I take a shower. What about you? Any class today?"

"Yes, I have a class at 10am too."

Silence....I think I need more cocktails. I was me again today without alcohol and it was hard to explain where were that crazy, brave move came from. I was so

shy I couldn't even look at her. We did a lot of things last night. My heart beat faster thinking about it again.

"You can go in the shower. I'll go down and buy you a new toothbrush. I used yours last night."

"Why do you have to buy a new one?"

"You said you'll throw it away."

"So you do remember last night."

Oh, I wanted to smash my head onto the closet because I knew how my face was now. But Pam could still keep her face still, emotionless. She had better control of herself.

"Yes, I remembered every detail."

Now the sweet face turned pink. Who could forget about that? That was a couple hours ago. I was tipsy but not totally wasted.

"Ok, you'll get me a new toothbrush and I'll go into the shower."

Even so, we both sat still on the bed. The sweet face gestured to me to leave while most of her body was still under the covers. I was surprised that she hadn't moved.

"Why do you have to wait till I'm gone to go into the shower?"

"I don't have any clothes on."

I looked around on the floor. Our clothes were scattered around everywhere. There were Pam's shorts and my t-shirt. I looked down on myself wondering what I was wearing. Oh, I was wearing Pam's shirt.

"Well, you don't have to be shy. "

I said with a smile but I still couldn't look her in the eyes.

"How come you're not like last night."

I rubbed my face nervously and gave out a big sighed.

"I don't know."

"I don't know either,"

"I think we should smash this small wall between us."

I said with determination and crawled into Pam, who was now still under a big thick comforter.

"We should stop being so shy."

The sweet face hugged the comforter tighter than before when I tried to pull it out. I looked at the sweet face affectionately.

"I'm still not used to this."

"I saw it all last night."

I said it bravely and acted as if it was the most normal thing.

"We are both girls, there's no need to be shy."

"Why do you make me naked alone?"

The beautiful face looked at her shirt on my body and gestured.

"You take it off too."

Ok, I understood how she felt when I asked to see her naked. I was nervous but still nodded.

"Ok, I'll take it off."

"Let me see yours first."

She's a good negotiator. I would be a bit shy if I had to take my shirt off at midday like this. So... .

" let me go into the cover with you. It's a bit too open here."

"No, I'm naked."

We negotiated like a tug of war. At the end, I managed to slid myself under the cover next to her and took off the shirt I wore. The point of all these was just to break the ice. So we could quite being so shy. Pam and I was under the cover together. Both of us tried to pull comforter toward ourself. We both quiet for a while until Pam saw something and mentioned it.

"Ruk, let me see your shoulder."

"Yes? Sure."

I showed my bare shoulder to her. She looked guilty and touched it gently, like she tried to heal it.

"Does it hurt when I touch it?"

"No, it doesn't hurt."

"I left my teeth mark here."

She paused when I remembered what happened last night. When we both almost at the climax, Pam bit my shoulder hard. I didn't feel anything at all, like my concentration was somewhere else. And now we're both in a normal situation, it was so embarrassing to see evidence of our lust.

"Seem like I'm not the only one left with marks."

I said when I noticed marks when I left on my breast. I pulled the cover down and this time there was no resistance. I looked at her smooth bright skin full of red marks and felt guilty. Last night I was so carried away.

"So sorry I did these. How do I make it go away?"

"They will be gone. No worry and they are under my clothes. No one can see them if I don't let them."

"But you let me see them, how should I fix these."

I leaned down and kissed those marks while Pam also kissed on my shoulder.

"How to fix this?"

"Will it be ok if you skip breakfast. You might be a bit late."

I asked while I was still busy with those marks around her breast. I didn't care if the comforter fell off already. Pam laid down and smiled at me.

"I can skip breakfast for a day it won't kill me. I can eat something else. "

I smiled to the sweet face while my hands touched her slender body. Now I knew what to do.

"I'm glad I'm your breakfast today."

We almost didn't make it to the class this morning. When Pam wore her white dentist gown that I liked, I couldn't resist but tried to take it off again. It was a long wrestling match. We left almost at 10am. The sky was so different today. My heart beat happily. Pam looked at me all the time and that made me didn't want to leave for a class. But it was time for her to go.

"Have a nice day. Call me once you're there."

"Love you."

This time the old joke was so funny, it made me laugh. It really came from the heart.

"See you later."

"Bye."

Our hands still clasped tight while two trains passed us by. The beautiful face looked sad and finally let my hand go.

"I really have to go. "

Pam said.

"See you later."

I looked at her getting on the train and walked to the other side of the train track where I supposed to go. It was only two minutes and I already missed her. It was so sweet. I didn't understand a single thing my teacher said, as I expected. Whatever she said had came out the other ear. I paid the tuition fee just to sit in a lecture room and drew some cartoon, walked away and worked part-time job in a coffee shop. Today the coffee shop was quiet. I only thought about myself, until I forgot the other important thing.

"Did you know PHEME already quite?"

I forgot that PHEME still existed. If I didn't hear this from the manager, I was still in my own world.

"When did he leave?"

"He called yesterday to quit. He said he didn't have time to work. He also asked me to be nice to you. Is everything ok between you two?"

"Yes."

I wasn't sure if that called ok or not. Since then, I had no contact with PHEME. I didn't reach out to him at all. The past two days were very eventful. I could forget about small little things. But I shouldn't forget about PHEME. Oh, that myself!

"I'm happy to see that you're ok. I was worried that you'll be sad when he left."

"I will be sad if you scold me."

"I won't scold you. Pam might not be happy with me."

I smiled a little. I wanted to laugh at his sarcastic tone. He should know who owns her. I am actually a possessive lover.

Ring Ring

The bell in front of the shop's door rang. A customer just walked in. I surprised when I turned around to see a familiar face.

"Bitchy Bua, no, I mean Bua."

I called out to her automatically. Bua wear her sunglasses, waved to me and sat down. A few minutes later, Titang and Nutshell followed in.

"Do we have an appointment?"

"Of course, it's so hard to make an appointment with high school friends than having Justin Bieber as a husband. "

Titang said and flicked her fingers,

"Take the order. Don't be too casual with your customers."

"Yeah."

"Your treat."

"You bitch, you treat me like a slave and ask me to pay?"

I complained jokingly. I wrote down the order and passed it to the counter. I asked permission from the manager and later took a break and sat down with my friends. Today the coffee shop was not busy. The manager was relaxed.

"What happened why are you all here? Her boyfriend is back?"

I asked curiously before Bua pursed her lip.

"Even if he is down on the floor begging, I still won't go back."

"What was that last night then? You were so sad and drunk moaning for him."

"I just wanted to cry it all out."

Bua moved uncomfortably on her chair.

"Actually, I'm here to say sorry to you. I learned from them about what I did in front of your girlfriend she was ice cold when she saw I kissed you."

I looked at her annoyingly. Bua put her two hands together and bowed deep gesturing a deep sorrow.

"I'm so sorry."

"Yeah, forget about it."

I brushed it off,

"I wasn't that big of a deal."

Titang who always had senses, noticed some happiness surrounded me, moved her face closer toward mine.

"Something good happened last night?"

"No."

I responded with a still face but with close friends who knew me inside out would notice it.

"We argued a little bit but it's ok now. She knew now that Bitchy Bua is a real drunk bitch, and kissed around."

I looked at them all realized that they could just call if it was about that. They were all here for some reasons.

"Why are you all here?"

Bitchy Bua was always an impatient person. She saw all friends were quiet, so she decided to ask out loud.

"Is it true between Pam and you?"

I quickly put my hand over her mouth. I didn't want the manager to hear this. I pointed at her fiercely.

"Why do you have to be loud?"

Bua pointed at my hand asked me to let go.

"Ok, I won't be loud. But what are you so afraid of."

"Do you think I should have a press release?"

"Stop being so sarcastic and tell the story. I wanted to know about this. Is it true?"

Bitchy Bua now looked so excited and wanted to update the details.

"I got confirmation from Nutshell and Titang that it is true. But I need to hear from you."

"Is it that exciting?"

"Come on!"

Her voice was loud again and then she lowered it down tried to stop herself.

"You can sleep with anyone in this world but not Pam!"

"Why?!"

"Because you're a pile of junk and she is an angel. An angel doesn't suppose to live in a dump site. Think about it, an angel is flying around the dump site. It won't be a nice image to see."

Bitch...

"Did you two already fuck?"

This classic question was always a must to ask. It was a common question like asking "Did you eat food yet?" But this common question made audiences so excited for an answer as if they were waiting for an Oscar announcement for best actor. I pursed my lip.

"You are so dirty. What kind of person do you think I am?"

"Isn't it feel weird having your brother's ex as your girlfriend?"

Finally Nutshell asked the question someone never asked before. Bua's excitement paused a bit and now she paid attention to Nutshell's question instead.

"Yeah, your brother was in bad shape because of Pam. We all saw what he went through. He has a family now but it is still weird."

Bua sighed.

"Dating your friend's ex is bad but this is your brother's ex and almost cause him his life. What your family would think about this?"

"I haven't thought that far. "

"You should! Especially if you wanted to have a long-term relationship with her. One day Kawee will find out."

"But Kawee is married. What right does he has to be jealous of Pam?"

"If you date my ex, I would be angry too. Do you understand that?"

I was in a good mood today but they were here to asked a heavy question. A bell rang signaling someone just walked through the door. I got up but paused after I saw a white dentist gown in a slender body. She smiled at me.

"Ruk."

"Pam."

Each step she took brought me further and further away from my worry. I looked at her in the white gown and fall in love with her over and over again. We almost cuddled if it weren't because of my friends.

"Hello Pam."

Bua greeted her and smiled beautifully: The sweet face halted and looked agitated a bit. If I had to guess, it must be from the kiss last night. Like I said the sweet face was very jealous!

"Hello."

Pam greeted back. Bua realized how she felt, so she started to be nice to her.

"Please sit down. This chair is very clean. You can sit with your white gown here I just cleaned it."

All friends looked at her and shook their heads. Pam sat down quietly and puzzled why Bitchy Bua was so sweet.

"Pam."

Bua called her and put two hands together and lifted them up high, gestured to apologize to Pam.

"I'm sorry for what I did last night. I didn't kiss just Ruk. When I drank I kissed everyone in the bar, even a street dog. Please don't be mad at Ruk."

"It's not a big deal."

Pam smiled and the tension relieved. Last night wasn't like this at all.

"I don't want Ruk to go out at night. It's dangerous. I was worried about her."

"I promised there won't be next time. If I'm going to kiss her again, I'll call you first."

"I don't think I'll say ok to that."

The sweet face said with a cold smile. Everyone felt the cold, including me. Titang looked at both of us and asked like she knew nothing before.

"But why are you so possessive of her? Do you want to share us about something?"

Her question made everyone quiet. I kicked my queer friend under the table. We hadn't talk it through. I didn't even know what she think about our relationship whether she wanted other people to know about it or not. Pam looked at me and nodded.

"I'll let you speak."

Now all eyes are on me despite the fact that they already knew the story. They were watching a movie when a woman and a man was about to get married.

"Pam and I are close because..."

I looked at Pam shyly. I felt my ears flushed red.

"We are dating."

#27

I FELT IT TOO



Once I finished the sentence, everyone was quiet. Bua covered her mouth with her hands and looked the other way shyly. Nutshell covered her own face. But Titang was laughing because she knew it all along.

"I'm so shy."

Bua said, twisted around. Her face turned red.

"I felt so romantic."

"I felt passionate."

Nutshell said twisted around too.

"I felt hungry."

"What's wrong with being hungry?"

Titang said annoyingly when all friends looked at her judgingly.

"Congratulations to you two. You two finally understood each other."

Pam sat with her chin on her palm and looked at the table awkwardly. She might have wanted to drink something but didn't place the order. Everyone at the table was so shy until Nutshell asked about something. She was the quiet one but not today, not about my relationship.

"What do you like about Ruk? We probably be friends for too long. I can't find her positive side, except dirty, easy going, and simple looking. What she has compared to you is like an angel and demon. She's like a hooker."

"@#\$%A"

"What I meant about hooker is that she is nice to everybody."

That still wasn't a good explanation. I looked at Pam fearfully. I wasn't sure how much she could take with these rude words. Pam looked at her understandingly and answered the question like a job interview.

"She is nice to everyone. That makes it easier for me to talk to her. I don't have many friends. Growing up, I have a few numbers of people to talk to."

"You are very beautiful. Women don't like you."

Bua explained and continued.

"I'm sorry I have to be direct. It's just an observation."

"Ruk was the one who told her friends that she pitied me; she didn't judge me when other people thought I was arrogant. She was the only person who smiled at me when she didn't even know me."

I don't remember when I said that to my friends. But I always smile at everybody. I always admired her because she was a beautiful girl. I smiled because I wanted to get close to her. I thanked myself for that.

"She has beautiful handwriting too."

Pam added. I always wondered what she talked about. Oat, her other friend, mentioned this when we met too.

"Can you fall in love because of beautiful handwriting? Maybe that explains why I don't have anyone."

Nutshell joked about herself and took a sip of her coffee. Pam laughed and explained a bit more.

"She expressed her feelings through beautiful handwriting. I was impressed."

"What?"

I looked at her wondering what she meant. Pam played with her coffee's raw and continued to explain.

"I always knew that Kawee's letter was written by you."

Stunned...

I never had thought the beautiful face knew that love letter was mine. When I sent that letter it was just to help my brother out. The content in the letter was my feeling for her. My heart pounded uncontrollably. I reached out to touch her.

"But you never mentioned anything."

"I didn't have to say anything. I just knew."

The sweet face played with my ponytail adoringly.

"I just didn't like it when Kawee acted as if that was him. Shame on him! "

Her harsh tone made my friends on the table look at each other awkwardly. Pam was someone who was always nice to be around when she's in the good mood but when she was in a bad mood the whole world could turn upside down. The atmosphere could change abruptly once she switched her mood.

"When did you like Pam? You couldn't like her since high school because that was when Pam was with Kawee."

Nutshell darted a question like a professional journalist in a press conference.

"I don't know, I'm always impressed with her."

"But you like boys."

Bua shot a fatal question. I sighed and explained how I felt.

"I am a woman who flirts with men but there is no man that I am attracted to as much as this woman."

I smiled at Pam. My heart was full of love.

"If it wasn't Pam, I wouldn't like any woman as much as any guy."

I explained casually but all of my friends seemed impressed with the definition I gave. Even Pam looked away shyly. She was so shy that she couldn't make eye contact. The sweet face's hand was holding my hand under the table. She said in a low voice but didn't look at me.

"That's how I feel too."

All my friends said goodbye and left the coffee shop with their hearts full of excitement. Bua whispered to me before she left saying.

"I'm rooting for you."

"I should try dating a woman too. "

Bua said I thought inspired her. Pam waited until I finished work and we went home together. The conversation we had today made us happy. Our hands held tighter and we both felt more confidence about the relationship.

"Who do you think likes who first?"

The sweet face looked at me and smiled.

"It must be me,"

Pam said.

"If you really liked me first, it wouldn't be so difficult and so long like this. Don't you remember when I told you I love you last year. You were so mad at me. You called me a pervert and disappeared for a year."

"Why did you mention this again?"

Her tone was apologetic.

"I didn't know anything back then."

"Then why did you say you like me first?"

I laughed. We walked and held hands along the way. The distance was too short.

"I dated Kawee because of the letter you. sent."

My heart pumped up bigger. I didn't ask more when we were with my friends. I should ask her now.

"How did you know that it was me?"

"Your handwriting."

Pam shrugged,

"I knew that when I tutored you."

"But before that you would think that Kawee sent the letter."

"Yes, that was true. I was impressed with the letter that was why I started chatting with Kawee. Then, I knew Kawee wasn't the man in the letter."

Pam looked at the sky and held her other wrist from her back, trying to memorize what had happened.

"Kawee isn't someone who pays attention to details. He is talkative and has a bad joke. He isn't sensitive, unlike that person in the letter. It notices every detail about me. I also talked to him because I knew he was your brother."

"Ah,ha"

"I'm probably interested in you a long time ago. Maybe this means I like you first."

The sweet face gave me a smile that made me shy. I had to look away.

"If the details in the letter were so accurate, that means I really paid attention to you first. Otherwise; there won't be any letter."

We teased each other about who likes who first and we were not sure who won the competition. But it made my heart as big as a balloon.

"I am happy we met again. I have to thank whoever sent you an invitation to Kawee's wedding. We won't be walking like this together without that.

"Actually."

Pam hesitated to talk.

"I didn't have an invitation,"

" Huh.. "

"I went on my own. I wanted to see you."

Pam said and looked away embarrassedly. I almost fainted when I realized how much she liked me.

"Thank you for coming to that wedding, Otherwise; we won't be walking together like this."

I thought about that day and couldn't help but ask about Oat.

"How about Oat? Where is she now?"

"I just told her that it won't work. She understood that. She wasn't clingy and not silly. Or maybe she did and I didn't know."

She was still a queen of not caring about what other people thought about her. It was so good to be the one person that she cared.

"How did you two know each other?"

"She is a friend of a friend. "

"Is she a dentist too?"

"No, She is a medical student."

"A medical student, not a dentist?"

"Yes."

Is this real? She was so good-looking, rich, tall, smart but Pam didn't care about her. I felt so little compared to her. Pam continued talking and didn't notice how I felt.

"She reached out when you and I separated. I thought about you when I met her. I wanted to give it a try but I knew it wouldn't work, so I assumed I didn't like girls. I thought I didn't like you."

"I like men too."

I said but Pam was now quiet as if she didn't like what I said. I quickly explained,

"But I like you more."

"It's like you and Oat. It won't work either."

I said feeling guilty. I replaced the man with someone I wanted. We held hands and walked quietly for a while until Pam broke the silence.

"Don't you want to spend a night with me?"

"I have a class in the morning."

"I can drive you in the morning."

"Why don't you spend a night with me?"

"Sure."

The sweet face replied quickly. I laughed and realized that she was very attached to me.

"What are you laughing about? Didn't you want to spend a night together? Am I the only one who wanted to be together?. "

"Don't be sulky. I laughed because I thought you were cute."

I rested my head on the higher shoulder.

"I couldn't focus today in class. I had you in my head all the time. Now you picked me up wearing your cute white gown that I'm obsessed with. This is very seductive. "

"I can wear this everyday if you really like it."

"I love it the most when you wear nothing."

The sweet face all of the sudden quiet. Her face turned so red but not disgusted from what I said.

"You like to make dirty jokes."

"I like to tease you and see when you're shy, You are cute."

"I have a lot to show you. "

"Such as? "

"If you're very curious. "

Pam paused and stuttered out:

"Why don't you move in with me?"

"Ah?"

I was surprised to see her not confident. When did she get the idea? Today? After we.....

"Ummm. how is it going to work?"

I pretended to be hesitant.

"If you can explain the benefit of moving in together, I might do it today."

"If you move in with me, you will see me both in a short gown and in a longer gown."

I smiled at the corner of my lip. She knew from my friends that I liked the uniform and she tried to seduce me with it.

"Just the gown?"

"What else do you want to see?!"

"Can we do it again?"

My double-question made her stuttered.

"Well up to you."

"Anything else?"

Pam paused and took a deep breath.

"It's ok if you're not moving. That's it."

She said sulkily. When I saw the person I love felt bad, I couldn't help but try to make up with her. I pulled her white gown teasingly.

"My heart and my soul have already moved in with you since I fell in love with you."

Her sulky face turned to a sweet face now.

"Are you teasing me again?"

"I don't have much stuff. I can move at any time. I only have to give up my 3 month deposit."

Opps...The beautiful face pulled me in and hugged me tight. My face buried into her left chest. I could hear her heart beat louder than mine.

"I'm so happy we will move in together."

I hugged her back and nodded.

"But too bad I just moved into my room."

"Well, let's have a goodnight sleep tonight then."

Pam said gently. I pushed her out and said teasingly.

"But we might not sleep at all tonight"

#28

WE LIKE THE SAME THING



Moving out of my old place wasn't a big deal because I had only a few furniture. Most of the furniture was from the apartment. I had to leave some of the furniture like fridge, tv, fan there for now. I felt bad to give up the place. The apartments price in this area were hard to find. I decided to keep the room for now. Pam was a bit sour when I told her that I will keep my place.

"Are you planning to move back?"

"Just in case."

"In case for what?"

"In case I have an exam and have to wake up early. This place is near to my university and it wouldn't hurt to do that."

Pam was mature enough to let me do that. We moved my stuff to her place. We were together all the time, all day inside our apartment. We came outside only when we had a class or went out for food. The most important thing I took with me was my pillows. I carried them all here because I couldn't sleep without them. I felt bad that her well-decorated room now full of my pillows and old dolphin doll. It made her place look cheap.

"Dolphin? As if you knew."

Pam looked at my dolphin doll. We both laughed at our own little joke.

"Yeah, I am so addicted to it. I couldn't sleep without it."

I said feeling a bit shy.

"Yeah?"

Her jealous tone made me laugh.

"Are you jealous even with a doll?"

"What do you mean?"

The sweet face didn't laugh. She was agitated.

"I'm not that crazy."

"Then why do you look upset? Look at this, Pam. Here is a doll on my lap."

The sweet face was now laughing when she realized that she was really agitated.

"What happened to me?"

I looked at her sweet face who was now looking straight on the road. I fell in love with her over and over again and again. I understood her more in the past few days that we spent more time together. Pam was sweet, calm and always mature. But on the other hand, she was another woman who could feel up and down easily. Sometimes you couldn't predict how she felt at all. She was like a cat. And She was very very jealous. But she wasn't drama when she was jealous. Her facial expression was obvious when she didn't like anything. She didn't like me to dress too revealingly or talk about other men or women too often. I was dating a girl and not allowed to talk about other girls. Oh my!

"You are looking at me again. I'll drive off the bridge now."

"I could die with you. We could be two naked angels."

"You always talk like this."

I was now being myself more. I didn't try to be polite all the time and she seemed to be okay with that even though sometimes she was too shy to talk. I tried to be a good friend and good girlfriend. It seemed to work.

"Do you remember you said you will wear the white gown often if I moved in with you? "

"I did wear it often. "

"Well sometimes you don't wear it."

I looked at her slender body and gently touched my finger on her arm.

"Can you wear it tonight? Let's celebrate moving in together."

She slapped my hand teasingly. I cried out like it was so painful, calling for attention. She ignored me knowing I was teasing.

"Are you thinking about that when you look at me?"

"I think about that when I look at someone else too."

I replied jokingly. But it seemed like the joke was too far. The atmosphere was now dead quiet.

"I was teasing. Don't be too serious."

"I just feel bad why can't you look at me and only me. Like the way I only look at you."

"I only look at you. Oh baby, why are you so sulky."

"You seemed to be more interested in other people than me. Dolphin and all..."

"The dolphin doll is a doll, Pam."

"I wanted you to be attached to me more than the doll. "

Sometimes the beautiful face was like a child. I wanted to kiss and hug her when she pouted. She was so cute.

"I'll stop paying attention to this doll."

I threw the doll away to the back and walked my fingers up her bright smooth art of the driver.

"If you wear the white gown for tonight, tomorrow night, the day after tomorrow night and the day after that and after."

"Do you like the gown that much?"

"Yes."

I replied and looked at the sweet face passionately.

"But more than the white gown, I like to take it off more."

Pam switched back and forth, looking at me and the road shyly.

"I guess I have to buy more gowns."

The beautiful face next to me already forgot what she said earlier. She hated men who looked at her sexually. I was a small girl who always talked dirty to her, no different than other men, but she was ok with that and was exceptional.

"If you don't like me talking like this, I won't do it again. I like to tease you, to see you shy I forgot that you don't like this topic and you don't like the sexual look people looked at you."

"Why did you mention this?"

"Once I was chosen by you, I forgot about how you feel. I don't want you to feel uncomfortable."

"No, I'm ok with that. I want to see you being yourself."

Pam said softly I could hardly hear them.

"If it was you, I would feel ok."

My heart pounded so hard it was going to come right off my chest. I felt so good that I was an exception. I was special. She never rejected me and was content with me.

"I love you, Pam."

She looked surprised when I said that.

"Why are you so quiet?"

"I feel like I'll get ripped off."

"What rip off?"

"I feel like my clothes will get ripped off."

The sweet face whispered embarrassedly. I looked at her and giggled.

"I just said I love you. Why does it have anything to do with ripping you off?"

"Well, every time you said that, my clothes get ripped off every time."

Now I was shy, so I diverted my gaze out of the window. I wasn't only her passionate lover but also a horny one.

"Do you like me like this?"

The sweet face looked straight ahead on the road, didn't want to look me in the eye but nodded.

"Yes, I like it."

Oh, that was so cute. When we arrived at her apartment, Pam and I carried bags and luggage out of the car. But once we were at the lobby, Pam realized she forgot her mobile phone in her car. She put down all of the stuff down and returned to the car.

"I'll be back."

The sweet face walked back to the parking lot, leaving me waiting at the door. In the meantime, I felt friendly so I started a chat with a receptionist whom I saw frequently, including the security guy. After a while, someone touched my shoulder from behind.

"Is this a hundred-baht note yours?"

A clean, nice looking man pointed to the floor near me. I looked at the banknote.

"No, it's not mine,"

I said but I picked it up anyway and handed it to the counter in case someone was looking for it. The man looked impressed and we chatted a bit.

"Other people would say it's theirs."

"I don't want to take it. In case it's a dirty money."

The man laughed and he continued the conversation

"Did you just move in today?"

"Yes, just today. I looked at my bags on the floor."

"I just moved in a couple days ago too. We are neighbors. Which floor are you?"

"ah.."

"Ruk."

Pam's voice was from behind me. I froze immediately despite the fact that I didn't do anything wrong. The man turned to Pam and smile nicely

"Excuse me then."

Now I thought I hated the guy. He quickly walked away as if he knew something would explode. Pam's tone was in a way, a signal that a small storm was forming.

"You're quick."

"I'm not that fast but it seems like you are having fun."

The sweet face walked toward an elevator with two empty hands, leaving my bags on the floor. I shouted out to her.

"What about my bags?"

"You carried your own bags."

Oh, again you little sweet face. I'll punish you hard.

As I expected, she was sulky. She spoiled me about everything but not this. She was so Jealous and couldn't control herself. When we arrived in the apartment, she sat down quietly on the sofa at the end of the bed. I put down all the luggage I carried. I was quite exhausted but still walked toward her. Beautiful people can afford to pout.

"What's wrong baby?"

I hugged her but she rejected by moving to the other direction.

"Are you mad that I talked to the neighbor?"

"You're fast to make friend. "

"No0000,"

I said slowly while rubbing my head all over her arm like a small kitten wanted to play.

"I just being friendly with everyone, reception, security guy,"

"Who is that man?"

"I don't know him."

"Why did you talk to him then?"

"We just had a chat like a neighbor."

"What about the reception? Why did you talk to her?"

"It's good to know her. I'll be living here now"

"But she is good-looking."

"Pammmmmmmmm."

"I'm jealous."

The sweet face admitted it and massaged her own head.

"When can I stop this? I'm never like this before."

"You never dated with anyone before that's why you never be like this before. It's normal,"

"Did you have it before?"

"Neither did I. But I am falling in love for a long time,"

I move my face closer to hers.

"Think about it, if you were me, my girlfriend is so beautiful that everybody look at you when you walk past. How should that make me feel?"

The beautiful face was thinking about what I said.

"How could you control your jealousy?"

"I trusted you."

"I trusted you too...."

Pam lowered her voice,

"But I don't trust other people."

"I'm not a beauty queen."

"But you are for me."

What she just said made my heart pumped faster. My mood shifted now, so I pushed her to lay down on the sofa.

"What? You just..."

"I love you, Pam."

"Ruk."

"We're here now. Let me rip off your clothes. It's a celebration of the first day moving in together."

I gave her a big smile and looked at her passionately she didn't fight against that but looked surprise.

"Don't you have a part-time job today?"

My hand slowly took off the tiny t-shirt she wore. Now she had only a cute lace bra covered herself.

"I could be half an hour late. The manager won't say anything if you send me there."

"Half an hour is quite late. You should go earlier than that."

"This is up to you whether you're fast or slow to... your destination."

I leaned in and bit her ear gently. She moaned in her throat and that dive me in deeper in the mood.

"I want you to go slowly. I wanted to spend time swimming with you. I wanted to smell you and play with you."

"Poor Eak..."

Her voice trembled with heavy breathing. She tried to be quiet but that didn't satisfy me. Her moan was my favorite.

"If we drown, I'll save myself and then I'll save you. Let me check your heart. Where is your heart?"

I unhooked her bra and smiled tauntingly. I looked at her and licked my lip.

"I think I found it. I'll check your heart."

Pam looked at me with her dazzling light brown eyes. She smiled and said.

"You have to perform mouth to mouth resuscitation first. "

I kissed on her sensitive breast and smiled. Pam moaned and closed her eyes. She put her arms loosely around my neck.

"Let me check your hear first and I'll perform mouths to mouth later."

"You're such a naughty kid."

It could be true what Pam said whenever we fought, it always ended up with me tearing off her clothes. It worked though and I like it. If I knew this would work, I'll do it the first thing when we were in the room. Why would I waste time on other things? I was 10 minutes late to the coffee shop. I walked into the shop while Pam looked for a parking space. Eak, the manager called me in immediately after I walked in.

"Ruk, come here please. I want to introduce you to our new staff."

Said the manager. A sweet-looking girl walked in with a smile on her face.

"Let me introduce you to our new part-time staff. Her name is Ne Ne. "

"You're her senior. Please advise her on the job."

" Yes. "

I looked at the girl who gave a friendly smile to everybody. She was petite. I assumed she was a freshman. She reminded me of myself when I started here.

"You're very cheerful."

"Yes, but the manager is so strict."

"I've gone through that phase. Just do your work and if you have any questions, just let me know."

I gave her some advises.

"Yes."

We introduced ourselves briefly and separated to do our own works. The manager tapped me on a shoulder and handed me a tray.

"Please take this order to the table by the window and be careful. It is hot."

I walked to the table as ordered with a hot cup of coffee. Despite the warning he gave me, I spilled hot coffee on my hand. It might be the move that I had been doing. I didn't have enough energy today.

"I'm so sorry. Did I spill on you? "

I asked the customer who were sitting there. She got up immediately but seemed to worry about me more.

"I'm ok. Are you ok?"

I would be lying if I said I was ok. The recently brew hot coffee was brewing on the back of my hand. Tears came out of my eyes. Eak saw the whole situation. He rushed in to help but got pushed out by someone else.

"Ruk!"

Pam squeezed pass everyone and quickly grabbed my hand.

"Your hand is red."

"The coffee is hot but I'll be ok after I put some medicine."

She held my hand tightly as if it was the most delicate thing on earth. She looked at the customer accusingly. Eak quickly explained the situation after reading Pam's face.

"It was my idea to ask Ruk to bring coffee to the table."

"You asked Ruk to take it even though you knew it was very hot?"

Despite her sweet voice, her tone was stress and angry: The manager, who never saw Pam in this version before, paused.

"It was an accident. Nothing serious. It was my fault."

I brushed off the situation quickly.

"If you put the right man in the right job, this won't happen".

Pam said and blew on my hand as this would help.

"Do you know what this hand can do?"

Everybody in the shop who knew Pam, looked at us oddly. I quickly grabbed her and took her outside before she blurted out more dangerous things that could killed someone she loved.

"Please come with me."

I said.

"You are coming with me."

Pam said.

Now it was me who had to follow her. The sweet face dragged me outside. We got in a car and drove the nearest drug store. She fixed my hand with a bandage perfectly like she was a real doctor. I looked at her with worry. She seemed to be in a mood swing.

"You shouldn't say that to Eak. He looked so guilty."

"You should worry about yourself before someone else. Look at your hand."

Pam sighed and massaged her own head.

"Maybe I was overreacted but I couldn't help it. He knew it was very hot. He shouldn't ask you to do that. "

"But that's my job."

"It's so dangerous. You should quit. "

I burst out a laugh but she looked at me with a serious face. Obviously, she didn't understand why I laughed.

"Why are you laughing?"

"If I can't serve coffee, I couldn't do anything in life."

"Look at your hand, it's all red and blistered. You will be in pain tonight."

"Why are you so worry about my hand?"

I said and looked at her cunningly.

"Are you worried about my hand? Or something else?"

I moved my five fingers to show her. But she didn't quite understand my joke, until she looked at me in the eyes. Her face blushed immediately.

"You silly!"

"You're so cute even when you said that."

"Don't mock me. I'm still angry."

The sweet face was now laughing but stall aptated. I playfully put my head over her higher shoulder and check my watch.

"I got to go back in for work. Please don't go back in there. You should go back and wait for me at the apartment. I don't want everybody to feel uncomfortable. Please don't get offended."

"You just kick me out of there."

"No, it is not. Please don't get offended. Baby, believe me. I'll hurry home once the work is done. You will have time to calm down too."

She was a very jealous person but still Irrational, so she returned home.

"Please hurry home."

"Yes, I will, I can't go anywhere too far. I miss you too."

Everyone looked at me when I walked back in. When I looked back at them, they all walked away. It was obvious that I was the topic they were talking about. That was too obvious.

"Ruk."

The manager approached me with stressful voice. He looked at my hand, now wrapped with a bandage.

"Is that hurt had?"

"No, it is nothing. I'll be ok. "

"Why Pam was so upset? She is so worry about you."

I wasn't sure if that was a trick question. I acted surprise and rolled my eyes.

"Maybe it's a doctor instinct."

"Really?"

"Yes."

I replied quickly and wanted to walk away but the manager suddenly shot out the important question of the day.

"Did you break up with Pheme?"

I looked at him in the eyes and nodded my head.

"Yes."

"Why? What happened?"

"Well, I guess it's a lifestyle issue. It doesn't match."

I said vaguely. Eak nodded acknowledging the information.

"Are you have Pam has the same lifestyle?"

He asked and walked back to work. He didn't wait for an answer. I stood there quietly, no words came out. Or it might be better to tell everyone about it.

#29

STUN



I explored the pool of the apartment and checked out any interesting activities. It was a well-equipped apartment. There were plenty of things to do. Pam showed me around like she wanted to impress me with the place. She tried to emphasize that moving in here was a good idea. I looked at the sweet face and smiled, impressed at how serious she was.

"Even if this is a small tiny hut, I would move in with you. A beautiful mansion with a great view means nothing if you're not there."

"Sweet talker."

The sweet face pushed me with her shoulder.

"Ouch!"

I screamed pretending to be so hurtful.

"Did I hurt your hand? But that was your shoulder?"

"It was a joke! I just wanted to call for attention."

"You're the only person I pay attention to anyway."

"I wanted to change the bandage."

I took out a small piece of fabric and wrapped it around my hand. Pam noticed what was in my hand and turned red. She grabbed it out of my hand.

"Why are you taking it from me?",

"Why are you playing with a panty?"

"Oh! Is that a panty? It was so clean,"

I laughed and asked for it back.

"That is mine. You bought it for me."

It was the panty she bought for me since her last visit to my apartment. The sweet face reluctantly gave it back. I swung it around my finger like a key. Pam now tried to take it back again.

"It's mine. You can't have it back."

"Why are you playing with it like this?"

"I like it. It reminded me of you. But let me ask you something."

I stretched out the panty in front of her,

"Were you really thinking of me when you bought it or was it just an excuse to see me on that day?"

"You're so cute again."

I laughed when I caught her being shy. She wanted to see me on that day but didn't know what to do, so she came up with the panty excuse.

"Can we not talk about this?"

"Did you buy a new one?"

"Oh, this is your used panty!"

I put it on my face playfully. She was so shy and wanted to take it away from me. I quickly put it back in my back pocket and smiled,

"Why did you say it was new?"

"Well, I can't tell you then that I already used it. I didn't want to go shopping then and probably can't even find the exact same design."

The sweet face explained but avoided my eye contact. That made me smile realizing that she had this childish moment.

"I'll carry it with me all the time."

"You can carry whatever you want but you cannot carry my used panties."

"Why not? I love it. It will replace my dolphin doll."

Pam's phone rings when a message carpe in. The panty conversation had to be on hold for now. We were in a happy mood but once Pam read the message on her phone, her face

changed drastically.

"What happened?"

"Eak sent me a message."

She looked at me.

"He asked me out for a meal. "

I nodded but wasn't surprised.

"You don't look surprised."

Pam wondered about my reaction.

"He just realized now that you're slipping out of his hand. He tries to do something."

"What happened today?"

I looked at her and nodded.

"The manager wondered about our relationship."

I walked ahead of her and put my bare foot into the pool to play with water.

"People at the coffee shop were suspicious about our relationship when they saw your reaction in the shop today when I had the accident with hot coffee."

"That's good. I don't have to waste my time explaining what happened."

"Poor Eak. I was his wingman but stole it from him."

"Would you be sad if you didn't steal it from him?"

I didn't want to admit that.

"I'm actually a good person. I think stealing made me look bad."

"Do you want me to date him then? If You don't want to steal from him, you'll be a good person."

Her sarcastic tone got my attention.

"I would rather be a bad person."

I already stole her.

"I am not a good person either."

She touched my chin gently and kissed me.

"Good people won't fall on a bad person."

I was surprised by her reaction. I moved away playfully and pointed at her.

"Who are you? I don't know you. Where did you learn how to flirt like this?"

"From someone around here."

Her flirtatiousness worked with me so well. I fell for her over and over again. I was shy and didn't want to feel too vulnerable, so I changed the subject.

"The pool!"

I shouted.

"What's with the pool?"

Pam looked at me surprisingly. I just needed to distract her.

"Now that I move here, I should swim here too. Do you have a swimsuit for me to borrow?"

"Yes..."

She said but later changed her mind.

"No, I'd rather not."

"Yes, or no?"

"No."

"Too bad."

"I'll buy you a new one. When do you want to swim? Tomorrow?"

"I'll swim when I get the suit."

I said cheerfully. Pam nodded and looked back at the message on her phone.

"What should I do with Eak?"

I really didn't know what to do. If I kept lying, it would also keep hurting him. But I also cannot tell him the truth. Wouldn't stand seeing his disappointment. He might hate me and fire me at the end.

"You can do whatever you want to do. I'll leave it up to you. But please if you will cut him loose, do it gently."

""I'll handle it then. "

Pam didn't say what she wanted to do. She refused to tell me her plan no matter how much I asked. I assumed she would handle it the best she could. I was curious what she would do with that.

I didn't go home for more than a month since I moved out. At home, the atmosphere was too depressed despite the fact that a baby was coming soon. Mom and Dad were so quiet. There was no welcome smile when I returned home.

"How are you? Why both of you look unhappy? I'm home! Helloooo. "

I greeted everyone with a cheerful voice but they both looked at me quietly.

"Hello."

"I'm your daughter. Can you remember me?"

I hugged both of them playfully and it seemed to work. Both of them were more relaxed.

"I'm a bit stressed but it's good to see your face. You always bring me joy. "

I looked at both of them back and forth. confused.

"What are you so stressed about?"

"It's your brother,"

He said and shut the TV off.

"I thought marriage will help him."

"It doesn't?"

"No, it doesn't"

"He left home every day, leaving his pregnant wife to cry in her room every day. We spent so much money in his wedding and it might end by a divorce."

The word "divorce" disturbed me. I wasn't home for only a month, and so many things happened.

"Where is he now?"

"Out! I don't know what he did but he goes out everyday early in the morning and returns late at night. I didn't smell any alcohol out of him though."

Mom said worriedly. I looked at her stressed face and wanted to punch Kawee in the face. He never stops creating problems in this house.

"I'll talk to him, I will find out what happened to him. "

"That's great."

Mom sounded more cheerful.

"You're close to him. He might tell you where he has been every day."

"Ok, I'll handle it. Don't worry mom. Now you can smile."

I hugged my parents and hung out with them the rest of the day. I chatted with my sister-in-law briefly because we were not that close. I remembered gossiping about her wedding.

Around 8pm, Pam texted me asking my whereabouts.

[Pam: When will you be back?]

"I'll be home soon. Are you at the apartment?"

[Pam: I'm out. I wanted you to come see me.]

"Where?"

[Pam: CDC, a shopping mall in town.]

I left home and went to see Pam. I was surprised why she went there. But I assumed she went for a walk and wanted to shop in a hip area. I got a text message from Pam asking me to meet her at a quiet corner near one sweet shop. I wondered why it had to be in this quiet corner. I saw her walk out of the restroom in a casual look that took my breath away. She wore a loose white sweater, showing one bare shoulder with a pair of skinny jeans and a white shoe. Her curled long hair covered her bright smooth shoulder. Her look today impressed me.

"You're so beautiful today."

"We left home together this morning."

"Your hair wasn't like this this morning. I wanted to cuddle when I saw you. I am jealous of your beauty."

"I miss you too. Can I have a hug?"

"Yes?"

The sweet face wrapped her arms around me tight. Her nice smell gently touched my nose. I couldn't help but bury my nose into her white neck, Pam pushed me into a wall nearby and kissed me aggressively.

"Pam, here is..."

I felt weak like a girl in a romantic novel who got her sweet kiss stolen from a man who demanded it. I kissed her back but was aware of where we were. What happened today? she initiated it first but outside? I didn't realize how long time had passed but my head was blanked as I dived into a river of passion. I heard a familiar voice trembling.

"Excuse me!"

I jumped off from Pam immediately and looked at the man who just walked in on us. He looked away.

"Why are you here?"

"You disappeared for a while. I'm worried about you, so I came to check on you. I didn't expect to see..."

Eak looked at me and smiled awkwardly.

"You are really seeing each other."

He said. I saw a flash of smile on Pam's face before it disappeared. She planned this. I didn't know what to do, so I walked in to talk to the manager. He backed away one step and he said,

"It's ok. I understand"

"Thank you for the meal, Eak I'll go home with Ruk because we live together. "

She made sure he understood our relationship clearly. He smiled at both of us and nodded.

"Sure, please take care."

"Thank you for the food."

Eak walked away shockingly. I stood there stunned at what just happened. I looked at the beautiful face and felt so angry to be used. She was surprised to see me angry.

"Ruk, are you ok? Are you mad at me?"

"No,"

I replied in a low controlled voice. Pam reached out and touched my hand. She looked at me gently, different from how she looked at Eak.

"You are mad at me."

"I just...."

I paused and sighed.

"You don't have to do it this way. You can just tell him we're dating. This is...."

"I don't know how to say it."

Pam confessed. But I disagreed with that,

"So you came up with this plan. It was too cold. You have to change the way you think. It's a good thing that someone gives you advice. You don't need to be harsh to them, it's better than them hating you."

"The whole world can hate me as long as I have you."

"But you have to live in this world. How would you live in a world that hates you?"

"I'll live in the world of us."

My anger subsided once I heard that. I smiled and tried to put myself together. I wouldn't believe it if it was someone else. But Pam was always honest and direct.

"You'll be punished."

The sweet face stretched out her two arms and smiled sweetly.

"I surrender. Go ahead and punish me."

"You're too cute."

Damn it! I always give in to her.

#30

ALONE



I learnt a lot living with someone else. I realized I have to share half of my time with her. Sometimes she became a big influence in my decisions. Many times I gave in for her because of love. Like this situation.

"Do you like the new swimsuit I bought for you?"

"This is a diving suit. Not a swimsuit."

"Well it's both used in the water. I have fins too."

"Why would I need fins?"

I wanted to cry looking at my image in the mirror. From head to toe, my body was covered. Not an inch of my skin got to breathe.

"Now all I need is a hijab"

I said sarcastically.

"Do you want one?"

Pam replicst honestly. I wanted to scream. Her honesty made me give up. She also covered herself from head to toe.

"Are you wearing the same thing I'm wearing now?"

"No."

"That's cheating. Why are you wearing something nice and I'm wearing something like this."

"I know you'll protest. I'll show you how it feels to see your girlfriend in a swimsuit."

She said and put her arm around my shoulders.

"Let's go swimming."

I didn't get this. It was just a swimsuit. Everybody was wearing the same thing. Celebrity wore it for a fashion shoot. This was an apartment's swimming pool, not a beach. Who would look at me? She was too possessive of me! I needed to talk to her about this. This was my life! We arrived on the top floor of the apartment. It was late afternoon. A few people were swimming. They looked at my swimsuit and giggled. The only thing I needed now was an oxygen tank to be ready for a dive. I pouted a little when I saw Pam looking at me. What else can I do? We are here now. I had to swim. What else can I say? I walked to the pool and jumped right in. It made me less embarrassed to be underwater. Pam sat down on a chair and looked at me, like she was my parent.

"You are not going to join me?"

"Are you inviting me with that face?"

"Please wait here. I'll buy you some water."

Pam walked away to a vending machine we walked past earlier. I heard someone call out to me while I was swimming.

"Hello, do you remember me? I'm your neighbor."

I paused and processed.

"I met you at the lobby and thought you dropped a 100-bath banknote. I just recently moved here too."

I now remembered him.

"Hello, yes I remembered you now."

"I'm swimming with my nephew. Good to see you again. Are you swimming alone,"

"I'm with..."

The neighbor paused and looked behind me stunned. The rest of the people in the pool also looked at the same thing. They seemed to appreciate something behind me. I felt nervous and realized it must be Pam. She took off her robe and revealed her perfect body with a small bikini. On her top was a thin white shawl covering her breast. She let her hair down and covered her left shoulder. She sat down near the new neighbor and handed me a drink.

"Here you are. I know you're thirsty."

The good-looking neighbor now looked at Pam like she was way out of his league. He looked as thirsty as I do. I looked at Pam and realized she planned this. And it worked!

"No, I don't want it."

"Ok."

"Up to you then."

Pam looked at the new neighbor and gave a friendly smile.

"Hello new neighbor."

"H... Hello.."

The neighbor was nervous when she talked to him. He looked so nervous that he didn't know where to put his arms and legs. I couldn't believe she was jealous of me and did this in return.

"I saw you before. "

"I...I just moved in here. I've seen you before."

I swam out away from the two of them who now chit chat so friendly. I got out of the pool and walked to Pam. I covered her with her robe fiercely. Pam looked at the robe and acted surprised.

"Let's go. I'm done swimming."

"Why?"

There was a smirk on her lip that couldn't interpret into something else. I was so pissed that I just walked back by myself.

"It's ok if you will stay."

I didn't look back. I didn't know if she followed me. I came back to our room, took a shower and already got dressed. Pam wasn't back. She was still on the rooftop swimming pool. My anger was now at the roof. My jealousy was boiling to the max until I heard the door slam. Pam walked in with a robe over herself but she was dry, She didn't go in the pool. She smiled when she saw me.

"You're done showering."

"Why did you come back so late?"

"I was chatting."

"But I was here."

"Well, you told me it was ok if I will stay. I thought you were ok with me talking to the neighbor. What did I do wrong?"

I looked at her surprisingly. This was her other angle that I never met. She is usually a calm person but she actually could be a mean and sarcastic person. I was the only one who saw this part of her. Should I be proud?

"Are you jealous?"

"Yes."

"That's cute."

She laughed and now I understood what she meant when she didn't want me to wear a swimsuit,

"Please don't wear this again."

"This is so expensive."

"Do you wear it often?"

"This was my first time, I don't usually swim. I don't want people to look at me.

"Why did you wear it today?"

"I wanted you to see me but then other people would see it too. I also wanted to show you that no one wants their girlfriend to be too revealing. It wasn't a good feeling."

"I'm going in the shower. We can talk about this later."

Pam walked into the shower but left the door slightly opened.

"Pam, where do you keep a scissor?"

The sweet face poked out from the door and pointed to the table at a stationary corner.

"In a red cookie box in my drawer."

"Is it sharp?"

"The scissors are supposed to be sharp."

I walked to the table and took it out from where she said. I held it in my hand and estimated how sharp it was. I walked right into the bathroom where Pam was about to take it off. She was surprise that I now held the scissor in my hand in the bathroom in front of her.

" Huh? "

CUT!!!

I cut a tiny string in the front top part. It was now in two pieces, covering some of her breast and cutting the lower bikini too.

"Why do you cut it? That's too bad."

"So you don't wear it again."

The sweet face was now smiling despite her almost naked body in front of me. We looked into each other eyes like we were talking, till Pam broke the silence,

"You're happy now. I'm going to shower."

"I'm mad at you for talking with another man. You have to make it up to me."

"How should I do that?"

I pushed the sweet face into the tub and looked at her slyly.

"Just be still and let me do whatever I want. "

Sometimes I was so naughty that I guilty to Pam. I did whatever I wanted to her. It had been two months that we lived together. Everything was sweet like before. Only we had more fights like normal girl stuff. Pam was very nice but she was super jealous too. I just realized that I was a jealous person too. But I didn't want to show it too much. I didn't want to spoil her. She seemed to enjoy it when I was jealous at the swimming pool. Sometimes she flirted with other people and asked me with an innocent look.

"Do you get jealous when I do that?"

At the coffee shop, the atmosphere between the manager and me wasn't that bad. At the beginning, there were some tensions between us. But he seemed to accept it. He told me that he wasn't mad at me because he already liked me. He didn't tell anybody about Pam and I because it was a private matter. The manager was mature and asked me to pass a message to Pam that he still wanted to be friends with her. There wasn't any awkwardness between us, so Pam still visited me at the shop as usual.

"I think you look more beautiful, Ruk. "

Nene, who recently started her part time job here, said this when I was cleaning a table.

"What should I do with this flattering?"

I said shyly.

"Well, just smile at it. You're more beautiful because of happiness. Happiness that comes from love."

The cute girl looked at me.

"Does love really make everybody more beautiful?"

"Stop that. What love?"

"People around here talk about Pam and you all the time. Is it true?"

I didn't answer the question but smiled. The cute girl seemed to understand that.

"That's nice. I usually don't care much about love, whether it's women or men. But your relationship made me expand my horizons. Now I'm looking for women too."

The definition of my relationship was a bit weird. I shook my head and disagreed.

"I don't know. I usually like men, but Pam is exceptional."

"You mean Pam will be the only woman you like?"

"Yes, I think so."

"I think I understand something then."

Nene stood there contemplating something. I smiled to Nene after I finished cleaning the table.

"What are you thinking now?"

"If it's a man, I can only like the manager."

"Do you like the manager?"

I looked at her admiringly. I felt good for Eak that someone finally fell for him. What she said afterwards made me nervous.

"But if it's a woman, I can only like you."

"What do you mean?"

I didn't pay much attention to what she said but the cute girl looked me straight in the eyes.

"I'm serious about it. I really liked you for a while."

Silence in the shop was now too loud. But I was saved by the ring on my phone.

"I need to get this."

I walked away and looked at my phone. I was surprise to see the caller ID...Kawee.

"Hi there, what's happening? "

[Where are you? Are you studying?]

"What happened to you? Your voice doesn't sound ok. "

He gave a big sigh but didn't give more detail.

[I wanted to see you now. I'm at your apartment but you're not here. I'll go see you. Where are you now?]

I hesitated to tell where I was. It wasn't a good idea to tell him that I had a part-time job. Pam stopped by here quite often too.

"Wait there. I'll be there. Give me an hour."

[Hurry! Or I'll kill myself again.]

"What the fuck is wrong, Kawee? Why are you talking like that?"

[I don't want to live anymore. I wanted to see you. Please come.]

That wasn't good. Damn it!

#31

BROTHER

I asked to leave early even though I didn't have Pam to back me up now. I couldn't skip work or come to work late as I used to. I had no privileges any more. (I shouldn't tell others about Pam and I too soon.) But the manager was kind enough to let me go an hour earlier. I arrived in front of my apartment, seeing Kawee sitting on a bench with a face that showed no interest in the world. Once my good-looking brother saw me, his face was brighter immediately.

"It's about time you're here."

Kawee looked the same except for his unshaven face. His mustache was long. His eyes were dark and lifeless. I was surprised to see a newly-wed man in this condition.

"Are you ok? Is the nurse nice to you? What does she do to you? You've only been married for two months."

"Don't talk about my wife. It annoys me. Can I go up to your room?"

"Sure."

"What are you waiting for? Lead the way!"

I was used to Kawee being a demanding brother as usual. My mother spoiled him since he was born. My mother never complained even when he knocked a girl up. I opened my door. The musty smell kicked hard on my nose while the furniture was dusty. It said clearly that the owner wasn't here for a while and never

cleaned the room. Kawee sneezed and looked around. He found a lifeless room without any decorations. There were only a fridge and a mattress.

"How do you live here? So dusty."

"Well, I didn't come back every day."

My know-it-all brother looked at me with a smirk.

"You've been spending time with your partner, ah?"

I hesitated to answer but nodded..

"Yes"

"Spoil kid."

"But I won't let myself get knocked-up though."

I had no reason to lie to him. We grew up together and told each other everything. I could tell him I spent some time with a man(or a woman). He didn't care.

"Why are you so sarcastic? Take good care of yourself. Don't make a mistake like me. You're a woman."

" Okay. "

I walked to the fridge and took out a bottle of water that had been there for almost two months. I hesitated to serve it to my brother but I guess it was ok. Water didn't get expire anyway.

"Why are you looking like this? Can't you be more happy? You will have a baby soon. "

"I'm not happy."

Kawee took a glass of water from me and drank it thirstily,

"I shouldn't make that mistake."

"Mom is very worried about you. I went home the other day. Mom and dad are not happy. You leave home every day. What have you been doing?"

"I'm investigating."

"What?"

"I'm searching for Pam's address."

If I was drinking, water would spill everywhere. I found my heart sinking down to the floor.

"Are you crazy? You're married and still looking for your ex-girlfriend? What for?"

"I wanted to see her."

"What's the point?"

"I wanted to talk to her, to see her, to feel her. You're in love. You should understand me."

"But it was done. It has been two years. She was at your wedding."

Kawee was now looking at me fiercely. His eyes looked like a beast I never met.

"That wedding made me realize I would never stop loving her."

His harsh voice made me scare. His cheerful and lively character was gone. He was so different from how I had known him. I didn't know him anymore. We sat in a quiet room. Kawee looked at me and smiled.

"You look prettier."

"What?!"

I was surprised when he suddenly changed the subject. There were at least 2 people who mentioned this today.

"It must be love. You look so happy."

"You're crazy."

"Is it the guy named PHEME? The guy who helped you move? Mom and dad like that guy a lot. But if they knew that their daughter moves in with him. They will hate him immediately."

I felt relieved that he targeted PHEME. It was better than targeting Pam.

"Are you going to tell them?"

"It's none of my business."

He laughed but there was no joy in his laugh.

"Have you seen Pam at all?"

"H...How am I going to see her?"

I panicked and got angry at myself for looking too obvious. He looked at me and nodded..

"That's true. There's no point for Pam to contact you. But why do we have to be enemies? Why can't we be friends?"

"If I was Pam, I would stop being your friend too. You looked like a homeless!"

Kawee gently rubbed his face.

"You mean if I shaved my face. Pam might come back?"

"That's not the point. The point is you two broke up."

"No!"

My brother was now upset. He wasn't quite himself. Something in him spooked me. I made a note to myself to call my parent and tell them what I saw.

"I wanted to die when I heard that. Please Don't say it anymore."

He laid down on his side on a mattress and hugged himself like a fetus. We sat quietly in the room. My phone binged, but I didn't want Kawee to see the message. It could be Pam, so I wouldn't check it now.

"Is it your boyfriend? Tell him you're with me. No point in being jealous."

"Stupid! Why are you lying here anyway? Why don't you go home?"

"I will once I'm in the mood."

"Who is going to lock my place if I leave?"

"Give me your key. You're not here anyway. I would love to have another set of keys in case I need a place to rest. Come on! Don't do this to your brother."

I now hesitated about what to do. I Couldn't hang out here with my abnormal brother. I gave him an extra key.

"Please go home. Mom is very worried about you."

"I know."

"I love you. You know that right?"

Kawee looked at me with appreciation and smiled.

"I love you too. Seeing you makes me forget about death for a while."

No, not again. He talked about death again. His depression was not back but I couldn't press him too hard. He would be so annoyed. I'll figure this out later. I'll had to handle this before it gets out of hand.

"Ruk....Baby Ruk, why are you distracted?"

Her sweet voice flew past me for a while. I smiled at Pam who was now studying her new cookbook. She wanted to cook, so I offered to clean.

"That was sweet. Baby Ruk."

"Do you like it?"

Her sweet voice made it even more cute. I walked to her and gave her a big hug

"Are you ok?"

"Pam, let's run away together."

"To where?"

She laughed.

"From who and why?"

My silence caught her attention. She paused on her cooking and turned around toward me. She touched on my chin gently.

"What happened? You seem stressed today. Is it the manager?"

I shook my head and buried my face into her chest, smelled that sweet vanilla smell that I was obsessed with. My worry had now hit the roof and I wanted to cry it out loud. Kawee made me so worried today. I could feel something bad was about to happen but I didn't know when.

"I met Kawee today."

"Ok."

Pam paused after the familiar name.

"What makes you so stressed that you want us to run away?"

"Kawee is now searching for your address."

"I see. So now you are worrying that he might find out we live together and he will be mad at you."

Her sweet voice and tone were casual and relaxed. That helped me mentally. But I knew what I saw today and he was quite sick.

"Yes".

I admitted but didn't mention the mental state of Kawee I saw today. It didn't matter to tell her that. Pam didn't give any interest in that anyway.

"If we're going to run away, where should we be?"

She asked just to distract me. I was now thinking happily of where to go.

"Wherever no one can find us. You will open a place to work."

"It's called a dental clinic."

"That's it. You'll open a dental clinic and I will.....oh no, I don't know what to do."

I pursed my lip thinking before an idea came up in my head.

"I know, I'll open a coffee shop, I'll sell so many delicious sweets. People will eat my sweets and get some cavities. Then, they will have to go see you at your dental clinic."

"That's mean."

"I'll stop by to see you when I can. You can come to see me when there's no patient. We'll return home at night. Is that good?"

"That sounds good. I like to be quiet. No question asked, especially about why two women are living together. I don't have to answer anything."

I released my hug and already felt better that she didn't object to my dream.

"Ok, that's a deal. In the future, we will have a small house and a dog. We will live like a family."

I continued daydreaming.

"When you return home, you have to shout out like a Japanese too. Love!, I'm home."

"Ok, that sounds good."

"Then I'll say. Oh, you're home. Why don't you call me first? And then you'll say. "

"I love you."

"You knew! That joke."

I was now happy daydreaming. It didn't matter if it was true or not. I was now in my own world. Pam looked at me and smiled, Until I felt a bit embarrassed and covered my face.

"Don't look at me like that. I felt shy."

"I think you look more beautiful."

That comment made me laugh again.

"You're the third one who said that to me today."

"Who are the other two?"

"One was Kawee. Another was Ne..."

I pause and think about what happened today. The sweet face seemed to know something was up.

"Who?"

"A new staff member in the shop said I look more beautiful. She said because I'm now in love. Are you going to quit cooking now?"

I switched the subject to avoid talking about Nene. Pam still looked at me wondering but returned to her cooking.

"I'll keep practicing cooking then. When we moved into a house together. I'll cook for you every day."

That was a nice thing to hear.

#32

NENE



The atmosphere in the car today was dead quiet. The sound of the humming aircon hurt my ears. It was usually not this loud, but as someone just stir up the pot early this morning.

"Pam, don't get too quiet. I don't feel good about it".

I didn't do anything wrong. That neighbor was talking to me, asking for my chat ID. I just realized then that he was hitting on me. He confessed that the first day we met, he intentionally dropped a 100 banknote to start a conversation. Now he asked to chat and wanted to know me more. Pam was standing next to me the whole time. She heard everything and wanted to see how I handled these types of men. I didn't know how to be firm like Pam. I could only turn him down nicely.

"Sorry, I couldn't do that".

That's all I said and Pam was furious at me. She said if I didn't cut him fiercely, he might be back again. She blamed that I was flirting and didn't think about her.

"You should say that I'm your girlfriend"

"I could say that but I wasn't sure if you will like it if I tell people about our relationship".

"Did I ever say that?"

"The fewer people know the better. Don't you think?"

"Do you really think that?"

Her low pressured voice made my heart beat so fast.

"Are you ashamed of being my girlfriend?"

"No, Pam I didn't think that. Don't pick a fight with me. This world belongs to men and a women. If I say that people might look at you weirdly".

"Don't make excuses. You are ashamed to be my girlfriend".

"Are we really going to fight about this?"

The atmosphere today was so grim, too grim. The color of my heart was black and blue today. This was our first fight since we were together. We both were quiet till we arrived at the coffee shop. Pam sat quietly and didn't look happy at all. Nobody dared to talk to her. But still.....She was still so beautiful

"You two fought. Ah? I can just feel it."

The manager said. I really didn't want to talk about this but what else can I do.

"Just a bit. We'll get over it".

"What's the matter?"

"She is so jealous. "

I replied shortly but he smiled back.

"She doesn't look like a jealous type of person."

"Yes."

I laughed. The manager would think that it should be another way around. I should be the jealous one. The beautiful face had high sex appeal and attracted more attention than me. I should be jealous of her. Not her jealous of me! As if I was a beauty pageant!

Nene who was now walking around serving coffees stopped and looked at me calling for attention. I looked at her and smiled

"What's up?"

"I wanted to see your smile. Your grumpy face doesn't suit you. I like you because you're always lively"

This was another troubling issue. The cute face here flirted with me all the time. I was fearful that Pam could see this and it would get out of control.

"Nene, please don't try"

I said frankly. The manager, who stood not too far, could hear everything but made no comment.

"It will make things more complicated."

"What did I do?"

"What you are doing now."

I looked at her straight in the eyes but seemed like she didn't care.

"Well, I was just looking at you. Ok, I'll give up. "

Nene backed away and went chitchat with other staff. Pam looked over this way briefly. She saw what happened but she couldn't hear the conversation. I excused myself to the locker room. I wanted to get some space away from Pam's stressful atmosphere.

"Go ahead. If Pam needs something, I'll handle that."

The manager said. I could tell that the manager still had a feeling for her. But he didn't expect anything from her. He just wanted to be her friend. Pam didn't hate him. They both were good friends. I sat quietly in the locker room by myself, looking at my phone. I scrolled down aimlessly. I thought of someone but hesitated to initiate any conversation. I didn't want to create more trouble.

PHEME 🙄

I saw his name on my contact list. I felt guilty for thinking of him when I fought with the other as if he was my trash can. But before I was about to do something. Staff rushed to me excitedly.

"Ruk, something happened".

"What?!"

I run outside once I heard Nene and Pam were fighting. The evidence seen obvious on Nene's shirt. Pam now was holding a coffee cup in her hand. She looked at the small girl with a cold cutting look. There was no guilt on her face.

"What happened Pam? What did you do?"

Pam put down a coffee cup on the table gently. Her calm habit made people avoid her because it was hard to predict what she was thinking

"Ask the girl".

Nene was now crying hugging the manager. Eak, was awkward with the situation but needed to square off the situation. He gestured to me and said,

"Ruk, please take Pam home. I'll take care of everything here".

" Yes. "

I untied my apron before holding Pam's hand and walking her out of there. We were not dramatic fighters. We both got in the car and the atmosphere was so quiet. I got so uncomfortable, so I broke the silence first.

"Why did you throw hot coffee at Nene?"

"She said she likes you".

Her cold voice made me angrier. My patient had hit its limit. I couldn't let it pass like before. We had to talk about this.

"So you threw coffee at her? This wasn't Pam I knew".

"There are a lot of me you didn't know".

There was no sense of guilt in her at all. I covered my face with my two hands. I wanted to rest my eyes, my brain, and everything. I tried to pull back my strong feeling.

"You are being irrational and I don't like it"

"Do you like that girl?"

"Stop picking a fight. I don't even like that girl"

"So you knew she likes you. Oh! She was the one who told you that you're more beautiful".

Pam sighed and smiled coldly.

"So you really like her".

"Pam, you have to stop being so jealous, and trust me. I am so angry at you now because you hurt someone else because of your jealousy. You have to control yourself".

"Stop talking about me. We haven't talk about what you did".

"What did I do?"

"How far did you go with that kid? Is it true you flirt with everybody? I shouldn't be so surprised. You're so friendly with everyone from a security guy to an electrician".

"Pam!..."

I shut my eyes patiently. I waved off that comment and asked to stop.

"I don't think we can talk more today. I need to calm down before I talk to you again. I don't want it to go too far".

"No, let's talk. I don't want you to come back with a more elaborate explanation".

"Pam! I can't take this anymore!"

I shouted at her like I never did before.

"I'm so fed up with your jealousy. It is all nonsense. You know I love and adore you for a long time. I didn't wait for two years for this!".

"I can't wear a swimsuit, can't talk to other people, no one can look at me, no one can talk to me. You're jealous even when I hugged my doll. It was cute at first but this is way too much. I am so afraid to do something wrong around you. I wanted a girlfriend, not a mom"

I panted after blurted out all my feelings. Pam paused for a long time and nodded.

"Just go if it is that bad."

I got out of the car without saying anything. It was the worst day of my life when the sweet face cut me off that cold, that easily. When I saw the back of the car drive out, I felt so weak and sad. I put my face down on my arm and cried. It was a bad bad day. So bad. I didn't want to return to work because I

didn't want to see anyone. I sat on a bench and looked at cars running by. I heard footsteps approaching and stopped in front of me. I looked up to see a girl staff from a shop named "Ngor". She smiled and looked at me shyly.

"What happened, Ngor? Is it crowded at the shop? I'm getting back now".

"No, I just wanted to talk to you".

I looked at her worried if Pam had done something to her too.

"Did Pam do anything to you?"

"No no".

"What is it, then?"

"I wanted to tell you something. I don't want to see you and Pam fight".

"Oh?"

"I saw what happened when Pam threw coffee at her. But you have to promise not to tell anyone that I told you. I don't want to be bad-mouthing".

Now she got my attention.

"What happened?"

"I heard Nene say to Pam..."

I walked back to the shop angrily. Ngo walked away because she didn't want to be apart of this. I threw away my apron and walked right to Nene.

"Nene! "

Slap!

I hit hard on her neck. I chose not to slap her face because it would be too harsh. Everyone was quiet. Nene looked shocked and touched her neck.

"What Pam did to you is too nice. I can't stand what you did. A bitch must fight with a bitch!".

I panted angrily.

"Go to hell!"

"You slap me because you believe your girlfriend!"

The cute face seemed to understand immediately what I was talking about. She blamed it on Pam. I rushed in toward her but she quickly hid behind the manager.

"What happened, Ruk?"

It was a hard day at work for the manager.

"You can say a lot of shit but you cannot say that I cheated on Pam".

I turned to the manager.

"I'm sorry about all this. I quit".

I walked out to take in some fresh air. I felt bad I didn't listen to Pam. I knew Pam. I knew she was only jealous, but also rational, and calm. If she did something like that, it must be something bad. Ngo's words echoed inside my head.

"Nene said to Pam....Ruk flirts with everyone in the shop. Ruk gives love to everybody. Ruk and Nene are seeing each other now. Ruk is hers and Pam is stabbed in the back".

I felt achy when I thought about how Pam felt. Pam was a jealous type of person. If anyone told her that I belonged to someone else, she couldn't handle that. She didn't like it when I hugged my dolphin doll. But someone said it in her face, told her she got stabbed in the back. She couldn't explain that to me and things got worse when blurted outlike that..... What should I do now?

#33

YOURS



I couldn't go see her. I just laid down sadly on my old mattress in my old apartment. After I told the manager that I quit, so many staff came to me with some juicy gossip about Nene. They invited me to a chat group called "Nene Gossip". It made me realize how Nene likes to play with other people's feelings. People always admired her cute face because of her look. But other staff told me that she really liked Eak, and she felt angry with Pam who broke his heart, and I was collateral damage. Nene liked to flirt with everybody and call attention to herself but Pam was always the one who stole her spotlight. So she came up with a plan to play with us. She tried to flirt with me but I didn't play along. When she heard me talk with the manager about how jealous Pam was, she used that immediately to hurt Pam. It worked too well. Pam and I were broken into pieces. Bitch!

The manager was also invited to the chat group (who did that had some balls). He realized what happened and sent me a

personal message to invite me back to work. He said the one with problems had to leave. I didn't have time to think about work. I still had to figure out what to do about Pam.

Click.

I sat up immediately from the noise of the key. Kawee appeared at the door. His appearance at night spooked me. I thought he looked terrible then, but now he is even worse.

"What are you doing here at this time?"

"What are you doing here? Did you break up with your husband already?"

I didn't like it when Kawee nosed around with my private life like that. But I already told him that I moved in with PHEME. Well, I had to play along.

"I don't know".

"Were you pregnant? Did he ask you to have an abortion? You are resting here after your abortion?"

"Did you read too much drama on the internet?"

"What is it then?"

"There are so many shitty things in this world, not just the pregnancy."

I argued back while he shuffled me to the other side, making some space for himself. He slumped down next to me on my mattress.

"Go home. Why are you sleeping here?"

"My wife is pregnant and it annoys me. "

"I will sleep here tonight. You should go home. "

"Let's sleep together. "

"I'm a big girl. I won't share a bed with you."

"Don't read too much from the internet. Don't believe that shit when brother fucked sister, grandpa fucked nephew. Those are some fuckup families. And please do look into a mirror if you deserved to be raped. You look just like dad. If I sleep with you, that means I wrong my mom and dad".

What a dog's mouth. People said I looked more beautiful, including myself. Wait, grandpa and a nephew?...I let him sleep quietly next to me while I couldn't help but send messages to my mother telling her where he was. Mom wanted me to send him home. But it wasn't that easy. Fuck it! I couldn't sleep anyway. I had too much in my mind. I lay there and scrolled down my Facebook to update my friends.

4 hours later, Kawee still slept like a baby. I sighed thinking of the beautiful face's soft warm bed. She must be sad too. If only she had contacted me, I would rush there immediately. But there was nothing, no text, no call. I felt so bad.

Rrrrrring....

The phone at the apartment rang, Kawee and I were spooked. He asked me to pick it up quickly and turned around to sleep.

"Pick it up, quick. The noise is so piercing."

"Hello, this is 225."

(Someone is here to see you. Her name is Pa...)

I hung up the phone and rushed down immediately before the operator could finish the sentence. In less than 20 seconds, I was on the first floor. I saw Pam sitting at a table, covering her face with her hands and crying. I sat down in front of her and held her hands, telling her I was here. The operator looked very curious.

"Pam"

"Ruk"

I smelled alcohol from the sweet face and that made me shocked. Now I saw her face and neck were all red.

"Did you drink?"

"Ummm."

The sweet face cried so much. She couldn't put it together. Her heavy cry cut through my heart like a sharp knife. I wanted to take her upstairs but realized there was someone else up there.

"How did you come here?"

"I drove here. "

"Drunk like this?"

I was pissed at her irresponsibility. I didn't know how to drive. We waited for 20 minutes for a taxi to come. I was worried that Kawee might walk down and Pam might pass out.

"Ruk...I didn't mean to make you feel uncomfortable."

I felt so guilty. I shook my head immediately. I didn't mean to blame her.

"I was mad. Please forget about that. "

"If you weren't mad, you wouldn't say what's on your mind."

"Pam, I'm sorry."

Seeing her cry and get drunk made me feel even more guilty because of my stupid words. A taxi picked us up and took us to her apartment. It took me a while to drag her up but we were finally in the room.

"Next time if you fight with me. Please don't drink. Just come and talk to me or come fight with me again but don't go drinking. It hurts me more. "

"I'm sorry baby. "

Her drunk voice sounded so weak. I bent down and hugged her affectionately. I didn't know I could love someone more than this. We fought so hard, but the result was too ugly. There will be the next fight and the next. How could I handle this?

"I'm so sorry. I won't do this again. I will always listen to you first. Please don't cry, baby don't cry."

I laid down next to her, who was now as red as a shrimp. I hugged her so tight to make sure she wouldn't disappear. Pam now passed out already. I laid awake feeling so guilty. I flipped and flopped around and my arm slid under her pillow. I felt a piece of paper and pulled it out. . . It was a letter.

My heart beat so fast when the memory flooded back into my head. It was my beautiful handwriting on a piece of paper. I wrote it so beautifully and was surprised to see my true feeling toward her exhibited in every letter. I loved her for a long time, I just didn't realize it. It had been so many years but she still kept the letter. She knew all along that it was me who wrote the letter and she kept it. Damn! I was about to cry again. We love each other so much.

I didn't know when I fell asleep but when I woke up I saw Pam sitting on a bed, looking out the window. She now wore a loose sweater and pulled her hair up. Her face looked like she was contemplating something so serious.

"Hi, when did you wake up?"

"Wash your face, brush your teeth and leave."

She said this without looking at me. Her cold voice chilled my spine.

"Pam, I'm sorry. "

I rushed in and tried to pull on her shirt. I knew this could happen. She was so drunk last night and that was her weak side. But once she was sober, she would be another person.

"let go."

Pam brushed my hand off her shirt, without looking at me.

"I know you're mad. I would be mad too. But you're also wrong because you didn't explain it to me. You kept being so jealous..."

She was now looking at me but with her fierce eyes, worse than when she threw coffee at Nene.

"No, you haven't done anything wrong."

"If you knew you were wrong, please leave."

"But if I knew I was wrong, then I'll try to make it up to you. "

I hugged her from behind but she threw me out, away from her. I fell bum down on the floor. That surprised her too but she did not do anything but just looked away.

"That was hurt."

"Ruk...Stop annoying me."

Those mean words cut deep into my heart and it was from the beautiful face. But I tried to compare it with what Pam heard from me yesterday. This wasn't that bad.

"Aren't you feeling sad if I go away?"

"I am thinking about living on my own again."

My heart sank and shook my head with disagreement. I stood up next to her and put my two hands above my head. I didn't know how to show that I was sorry more than this.

"Please don't get mad at me."

"Please leave."

"I'm sorry."

"Don't make me hate you."

This time I fell silent. My two eyes blurred with tears, full of pain.

"I'm so sorry."

I burst out a cry and said with my shaking voice. I cried and wiped the back of my hands across my eyes. I sobbed like a ten-year-old who was disappointed because her mom refused to take her to an amusement park. Pam ignored my tears and at least, there were no more meaningful words.

"I love you, Pam. How am I going to live without you?"

"You were just fine without me. I thought you didn't want another mom."

"I thought about it. It's actually not too bad to have another mom. I won't be lonely. I can celebrate mother day's two times."

I didn't mean to make a joke. I just wanted her to understand that it wasn't a big deal. Pam covered her mouth and chuckled. I wasn't sure if that was a laugh or it was just in my head.

"I don't want to be your mom. I would look for a man to make a baby with if I wanted to be a mom."

"You'll be happy having me as your child."

"I don't want you to be my child!"

She replied playfully but still kept her cool.

"Just leave. Don't argue with me."

"Hear me out one more time. Listen to me one more time and if you still insist that I must go back, I'll go back to my dusty old apartment and share my bed with my older brother."

The last word didn't come out quite right when I thought about sharing a bed with my brother.

"Before you kick me out, hear this."

"You're wasting your time. You saw me turn down so many guys. I never give in to anyone."

"But I am different."

"How?"

"You love me."

I boasted with confidence. I saw how she was last night. She couldn't cut me loose. If I leave, she might end up getting drunk again.

"Ok, hurry then."

"I love you, Pam."

"Umm."

"I really do love you."

I drew a big heart with my hands in the air in front of her face.

"From now on, I'll give you everything you want. I'll follow everything you said. I won't argue with you. I won't talk to anyone. I'll wear a diving suit and fins to swim in the pool. Ummm....what else. I'll cuddle you everyday."

"What are these weird offers?"

Maybe the last offer was for me. I tried again.

"You can cuddle me, then."

"You can cuddle me, then."

The sweet face looked at me cunningly. She didn't agree on it yet but obviously paid attention. Pam walked to the bed and sat down. She put her chin on her palm and looked at me thoughtfully. The skinny long fingers tapped on the bed like she had a song in her head.

"Seduce me then. Make me horny."

"What?"

I was surprised to hear that. I knew she had some fun ideas about this offer. Now I felt regret about my proposal.

"Go ahead. I'll decide what I should do."

I didn't know what to do. I walked towards her and sat down on her lap. I thought about seduction but had no clue what to do. I pulled out my hair band, thinking letting my hair down would make me look sexy."

"Ahh..."

"What."

"You're a dentist. First I need to keep my teeth clean. I'll brush my teeth. Give me a second."

I ran into the bathroom and gave my hair a brush. I thought about my stupid offer. She seemed to like it though. At least, she was giving me a chance. Let's play along. It could be fun.

I was thinking hard while brushing my teeth. Finally, It was done. When I walked out of the bathroom, Pam still sat at the same place and observed my next move. I walked in toward her. I spread my legs and sat on her lap, facing straight right to her. I thought it was ok.

"Cuddle me today."

I put my arms around her neck and whispered into her ears.

"I wanted to..."

I hadn't finished my sentence. Pam kissed me passionately, just like the way we always kissed. My heart beat faster because I was excited, it seemed like I was forgiven. I tried to rip her clothes off like I always did but Pam brushed my hands off.

"Today is my turn. It's my lead."

"W...what?"

Determination!

"You said I can cuddle you."

"Ok, I agree with all of that. Oops, why did you hit my hand?"

Pam slapped my hand that reached out to unhook her bra. Instead, Pam's hand slid under my shirt and smiled.

"If you won't let me lead, I'll call it off."

"Do you know how to do it?"

"I learned from you."

The sweet face took my shirt off through my head and licked her lip. She touched her teeth and lip on my breast and bit me lightly. I bit my lip painfully but held back my cry. I did many things to her. I could handle this. The red kiss mark left by Pam made me shy. The sweet face hypnotized me with her light brown eyes. I felt weaker from that look.

"This is mine."

Pam grabbed my hair from the back of my head and pulled it down gently, forcing me to tilt my head up. She gently touched her lip along the bare skin on my neck. I could feel her teeth and tongue playing along. I never knew Pam in this playful version before. My heart beat faster. Where was this coming from?

"You're mine and mine alone."

The low moan inside her throat made me nervous. I wasn't myself at all. I could hardly breathe. My two hands squeezed the two shoulders beneath me tight. I jumped when I felt her hand touch my most sensitive part in the middle of my body. Her hand explored around. I looked at her with surprise and embarrassment. My head spun around like I never had it before. Even my voice didn't sound like me.

"P....am..."

"Good. I like that."

This was the first time I was a passive one here. I melted like hot wax. I rested my forehead on the sweet face's shoulder.

"P...am...this is embarrassing."

"You're ready."

A smile appeared on the corner of her mouth. She spun me around on her bed and sat on top of me. She pushed me down using one hand. She took off her loose long sleeve t-shirt and pulled out a hair band tied around her hair. Now her long black hair spread across her naked back. My heart trembled from her naked

back. My heart trembled from her sexy light brown eyes. She didn't have to do all this, I was more than ready to play along.

"Baby."

She whispered into my ears before she licked and teased me around my ear. The sweet face used my own words to say it back to me.

"You're mine."

Such a life-changing.....

#34

PLEASURE



It was 3pm but we both were still in bed. We both lay naked under a white warm comforter. I run my fingers gently through the sweet's face long smooth arm. I obsessed more and more with her sweet face that now poked out from a cover. She was now sleeping facing down but her head turned toward me. She smiles with happy eyes. We both felt like marathon runners who just went to the finish line. No one backed away during the run but we helped each other cross the finish line. Once we rested and looked at each other again. We started the run again over and over and over from 10am to 3pm. We hadn't eaten anything since in the morning.

" Again? "

" Can you? "

Pam and I laughed as we both had to give up. But we teased each other as if to see who was tougher. Her light brown beautiful eyes once touched by sunlight gave a spark like a marble. She looked at me affectionately. Our activity already dissolved her anger.

" Ruk. "

" Yes? "

" No, I'm telling you Shawty, I love you. "

Everytime she called me Shawty, she wanted to avoid my name. I moved my face closer towards her and pressed my lips to her chin.

" Me too. Let's do it one more time and find some food. "

“ I am thinking the same thing. “

We ran the marathon again, got up, got dressed and finally made it out the door. I remember my Dad’s old joke when I returned home after studying sex education in school. I asked him dumbly.

“ Dad, how was I born? “

He’s dirty joke would be.

“ Because mom and I were fighting. “

I never understood when people made jokes about couples who often fight and will have many children. Until it happened to me. Anger, sadness, love with lots of emotions mixed with hormones. Boom! And we’re in love again. . . . After we both got dressed and walked out to an elevator, we still didn’t know what to eat. Pam lost control briefly and I rushed in to help.

“ What happened? “

“ I don’t know, my legs are weak. “

I looked at her with a smirk.

“ Really? “

“Stop being so dirty. “

Pam laughed.

“Maybe I am hungry.”

“But I’m okay. “

“ Well... You are strong like a bull. “

Pam got herself together and walked along. but this time I was the one who almost fainted, and Pam rushed in.

“ I thought you said you’re okay? “

“ I can always handle the truth. My girlfriend is so good. “

“ Silly. “

Oh... She was cute. . . Now we both giggled together and forgot how hungry we were. We were together all the time to make up for the missing time from yesterday. I told Pam about what my colleagues said about Nene and that I hit her once. She was surprised but still smiled.

“ I didn’t know you could be violent?”

“ Only when people are really shitty people. “

“ Ummm. “

The sweet face was now eating and listening to my story. I looked at her and thought of a dirty joke.

“ Do you want me to be violent with you? “

“ No! You silly. “

“ Why are you smiling? Are you interested?”

I took my phone out and searched for sex toys.

“ Look here. What do you want? Chain, whip, or handcuffs? “

I gesture my tiger claw and look at the sweet face with passionate love.

“ I want this one. “

She smiled and pointed to one of the pictures. She seems to have higher immunity to sexual stuff.

“ Really? That’s an expensive one.”

I laughed.

“ You can use my card. ”

“ Oh! You are so sexy saying that. Let’s eat and go home. I wanted... “

“ Again? “

The sweet face laughed cheerfully and made the world so lively. We were now so close and could talk about anything in the world. Pam wasn’t a shy woman, she was actually masculine sometimes. She spent a lot of time with me, who was very open and not shy. Now she was different.

“ I’m thinking about visiting your coffee shop. “

“ Why? “

“ I wanted to see Eak. I caused some trouble yesterday. “

“ He won’t be offended, I can tell he still like you. “

“ I have to apologize. “

“ Okay, up to you. “

I took a sip of my drink and thought of something.

“ What about your car? It’s in my old apartment. “

“ I’ll stop by there to do it. “

“ Do what? Do me? “

“ Dirty! Do you in the car? “

I laughed and covered my mouth. Pam now covered her face and laughed at her own dirty joke. It was very unlike her. She was very proper and such an introvert but now she wasn’t anymore... . The make up was so good but I fear for short happiness.

We stopped at the coffee shop after we finished our meal. We talked with Eak and apologized for what happened. Eak asked Nene to leave just because he wanted to keep the trouble out. He now asked me to come back to work. He can’t afford to lose two staff members at the same time, so I agreed to come back. I

thought I needed to pay this guy back too. . . On our way back home, we stopped at my old apartment to get the car after we went shopping for some snacks. Pam studied dentistry, she usually wouldn't allow me to buy soda and sweets for my dental health. But today she let me pick whatever I wanted.

“ I don't want to be too strict about this. I don't want you to think I'm your mom. “

“ Don't talk about this. You make me feel guilty. “

“ Nah, I just mentioned it, no bad intention. “

“ Should I say it too? “

“ Say wha? I never did anything to hurt you. “

“ Last year you told me. .. “

“ I give in.. “

The sweet face said it quickly. She doesn't want to hear the old story of how she hurt me. I smiled triumphantly.

“ Are you giving in? “

“ What with that look. We did it so early this morning. “

She sounded so surprised when she realized what was in my head. What she said in the restaurant wasn't true then. I approached her and pushed her onto the side of the car. Pam looked around left and right and searched for people.

“ What are you doing? This is a parking lot. “

“ Why are you so shy? You kissed me in front of the manager, remember? “

I kissed her on the lips passionately. She let me kissed her, I felt like a winner when she gave in to me.

“ Happy? “

“ Happy. “

I put my hand around her arm and walked along like a sweet little girl.

“ Let’s go up to see a movie in the room. “

“ Do we have a movie we want to watch? “

“ Plenty of movies on the internet, the porn one. “

“ You’re such a dirty girlfriend. “

Pam giggled and shook her head. She paused briefly and turned around and looked into the parking lot area.

“ What happened? “

“ I don’t know. I have some feelings. “

“ Don’t worry. That feeling can come from me. “

I smiled at her cunningly and she laughed.

“ When I heard from your friend that you’re dirty, I didn’t expect you to be so dirty. Now I know you like to be dirty. “

“ Hahaha, you’re too slow. Now you’re in love with a dirty person, too late now. “

I was so blind in happiness. I was not aware of what Pam said. Pam and I were so blind in love and in our world. I forgot about the rest of the world. . . Two days after we made up, the person I fear the most showed up in front of my apartment lobby. We were both about to walk into the elevator. I heard a low familiar voice called out from behind.

“Pam.”

I knew exactly who that was without turning around. I spun around just to see a big hand coming toward my face.

SLAP!!!!

“ Kawee! “

“ You bitch! There are so many girls in the world. Why does it have to be my ex-girlfriend? “

.

.

.

The this I fear the most was happening.

#35

WAIT



Now we are the center of attraction at the apartment lobby. I was on the floor after he slapped me. Pam stood there like an open target.

“ Come here! “

Kawee took a big step closer to Pam. He grabbed her hair angrily and dragged her along with him. The sweet face was now screaming and calling for help. Most of the people there were women, they looked at us shockingly. There was one security man who was also shocked but rushed in.

“ It’s none of your business! “

The security man grabbed his baton but was clearly not sure what to do. My crazy brother took out a pocket knife he carried with him and waved it in front of the guy’s face.

“ Go! Call The fucking police! I won’t leave until I see some blood today. “

“ Kawee, let me go! “

“ Shut up bitch! “

Kawee turned into a monster. His scream voice now sounded so evil, he couldn’t control himself.

“ You broke up with me because I wanted to give you some love. But now you’re dating a woman! You spit on my face! “

“ Because you’re like this! “

“ You’ll get one now! “

Kawee slapped Pam in the face until she was on the floor. I saw Pam crying painfully, I jumped in to help her but my brother kicked me full strength.

“ And you! Stupid little shit! “

This was not Kawee I knew. Kawee was always happy and his smile made the world smile with him. He was like that in high school. Now he was a scary monster who was ready to destroy people. The mustache face looked at me with two red eyes. Tears leaked out from his two eyes, while he wiped them off revengefully.

“ If it wasn’t you who interfered, Pam and I would be happily married. That wedding should be me and Pam, not Koi. The baby should be our baby. Your husband should be mine, not my only sister! “

Kawee yelled at me and Pam at the same time. I saw the receptionist quietly dialing a call. I assumed it was the police. The security guy now stood nearby, he didn’t know what to do either.

“ I’d rather die If I had to be with you. “

Pam said with her ice-cold tone while his hand didn’t lose grip on her hair. But that was like pouring gasoline into the fire. The mustached-face dragged her by one hand, gripped her hair, and tried to take her outside with him. Pam resisted with her full strength but Kawee kicked right in the middle of her body. It was such an opposite of what he just said how much he loved her.

“ Stop it, you could kill her. “

“ That’s good. I’ll kill myself after her death. If I cannot get her, no one will. “

He stared at me with range.

“ Including you too. “

“ We did it. “

Pam kept talking, putting pressure on Kawee. I didn't understand why she did that because it could only made him crazier and hurt her more.

“ What?! “

“ We fucked! “

“ Arggg. “

The rude word out from Pam made him crazier. He screamed and kicked her full force. Pam is now in a fetus position on the floor without any noise. The only noise I heard were the kicking noises and it hurt me the most.

“ Stop, don't do this. I can't take it anymore. “

I ran full force into him, aimed to pull Pam out from that dangerous man. I ran in while Kawee just stood there.

STAB!!!

I felt a cold metal piercing through my skin, then I felt pain. Everything was paused when I looked down at my belly and saw a red pool of blood stains with a sharp metal smell from my shirt.

“ Ruk! “

Pam screamed loudly. Kawee saw his own knife in my belly, and was now shocked.

“ Y.. you ran into it. “

I collapsed down on the floor and looked at my belly in disbelief. I was so weak and about to faint. I couldn't hold myself up, so I tried to lay down on the floor. Pam rushed in and held me in her arms. Tears dropped in my cheeks nonstop, she didn't know what to do.

“ Ruk, hang in there! “

“ Pam, are you hurt? “

“ Ruk! Ruk! “

My name was the last thing I heard. . . Sometimes passing out wasn't a bad thing. It was like I could escape from reality for a while, like somebody just pressed 'Skip' on a controller. I didn't want to watch the rest of it. . . I woke up a few days later but it was all a blur. But my brain slowly recovered. After a while, it brought back some memories. I felt a sharp pain around my stomach area. When I didn't see the knife in my belly, I felt relief. I am thankful for a holy spirit that didn't want me to die yet. When mom and dad saw me wake up, they didn't look that happy. Their minds already had a lot of things in it.

“ What happened to you? Don't you remember me? “

I smiled and waved to both of them, but no feedback from them.

“ It's your daughter wakes up, aren't you glad to see your daughter awake? “

“ Doctor already said you will be okay. “

“ I was almost dead. Can I have a hug? “

“ A hug? “

My mom walked in and gave me a hug as I requested. I was surprised when she hugged me for a long time and didn't let go. She now shook and sobbed. Mom was crying. Something told me that there was something serious happened. I immediately thought about Kawee.

“ What happened with Kawee? “

Everyone was quiet. Dad looked out the window while mom was still crying. It didn't feel right, I did not like dad's silence at all.

“ Dad, where is Kawee? “

“ He passed. “

“ What?! “

Not that I couldn't hear. I wasn't sure If that could be one of dad's sick jokes. I froze when dad turned around with tears in his eyes.

" Kawee is dead. "

" How? "

" Suicide. "

" He jumped off the building at your apartment. He is dead. "

Mom and dad weren't that happy to see me wake up because they were miserable. I woke up to face a real dark problem. The world was now totally pitch black. I did not have any anger left about this stabbing. I knew he wasn't himself. I could tell from the look in his eyes. His mental sickness that never gets treated properly. It led to this ending. Depression took a son from mom and dad. Depression took a brother away from me.

My injury stopped me from going to the funeral. Mom and dad would visit me during the day. But at night, they both would go to the funeral to pray. I grieved along for many days but was still thinking of someone I could talk to.

" Ruk: Pam, how are you? "

This was the 200th message I sent to her but there was no reply, no response at all. I understood her feelings. She thought It was her fault that the issue had gone this far. She needed time but I missed her more than anything. I was sad. . . But I was also in love.

Kawee's funeral was 7 days. My parents wanted me to get better enough to go to the funeral, at least on the last day, the cremation day. My injury was better but I still had to be careful not to move too much. My mom put me on a wheelchair to limit my movement. Many people attended the cremation including my relatives and close friends. Kawee's high school friends were there too. Koi, Kawee's wife who was now 6 months pregnant, cried all the time at the funeral.

" Pam was here the other day. "

Titang said and took a seat next to my wheelchair. She whispered quietly in my ears like it was so dangerous to speak it out loud.

“ She didn’t look well at all. Have you talked to her yet? “

“ She refused to talk to me. “

“ She must be in shock. You got stabbed. Her ex jumped off the building. Your mom slapped her in the face and threw incense powder right in her face. “

“ That shit happened? “

I thought about what she had been through, and It suffocate me. I felt her pain and was sympathetic for her. We didn’t talk at all.

“ Do you think she will be here today? “

I asked Titang but didn’t see any hope.

“ If it was me, I might be here but won’t anyone see me. “

I would do the same. Her being here might cause other people so much pain. But It’s the cremation, you might say goodbye. During the prayer and all the ceremony, I searched among the crowd and expected to see her but there was no sign. My colleagues and the manager were there too, after small talks with them I found out that Kawee was at the coffee shop. He found out this was where she hung out. He pretended to be a customer, who was also Pam’s secret admirer. But Ngo told him about my relationship. She doesn’t want anyone to interfere with my relationship again. I couldn’t blame it on her. Kawee would find out sooner or later. The result would be the same.

While my parents escorted all the guests out. My sense of smell never failed me when it came to her smell. I turned left and right looking for her. I got up from my wheelchair and searched for her with hope. Pam, in a black dress and sunglasses stood behind the crematorium. I rushed into her immediately.

“ Pam. “

The sweet face took off her glasses and looked me in the eyes. Her smile was obviously weak, but she still looked stunning.

“ How are you, Ruk? “

“ I missed you so much. “

I stepped in toward her, but she stepped back carefully. The distance she put between us made me desperate.

“ Are you still hurt? “

“ I’m okay now, but I cannot move too much. How are you, Pam? I tried to reach you but you never replied. “

The warm breeze blew through us like something invisible moved through. Pam took a deep breath and spoke to me.

“ Ruk, let’s break up. “

Her calm and serious, but still sweet, was direct. It was a simple sentence that cut sharp through my heart. I shook and couldn’t believe what I just heard.

“ What did I do wrong? “

“ You did nothing wrong. “

She really meant that. Of course, I knew why and what were the reasons. But I did believe that what happened had nothing to do with our relationship. Why did we make it affect us?

“ If I did nothing wrong, why are you breaking up with me? Was it because of my mom? She hit you, didn’t she? “

“ No, Ruk. It’s nothing to do with other people, It’s between us. “

Pam’s eyes were red, she looked down on her trembling two hands afraid of things she was about to say.

“ I don’t think we can do this anymore. “

“ Is it because of his death, Kawee? Do you blame it on yourself? “

“ It happens because of me, Ruk. “

“ Pam. “

I yelled out her name.

“ If you wanted to point a finger, we’re all at fault. Everyone on earth has to deal with their problems. Kawee was dumped by you and he couldn’t cope with that. He got sick, he couldn’t control himself. It was his problem, It had nothing to do with you. “

“ Are you really okay with that? “

“ You look at me and don’t see his death? “

Pam’s voice was trembling and she started to cry.

“ I tear your family apart, your parents lost their son. His wife lost a husband and a father of her child. You are hurt. Everything happened because of me. I really cannot handle this, Ruk. “

“ We will go through this together. “

“ I don’t think we can do this, It’s not just the two of us in this world. You told me this. “

I hate myself for saying that in the past. I hated the world. I hated the people around us.

“ Fuck them all! We love each other, we will be together. Can you really dump me? “

“ Have you ever thought about your mom and dad? “

“ But... “

I couldn’t find any good reason to argue with this. The reason was purely selfishness.

“ I have made a decision. Please accept it. “

Pam put her sunglasses black on and walked out. I looked at her slender body and walked further and further away. I knew If I didn't do anything now, I wouldn't have another chance.

“ Ruk. “

I ran and hugged her from behind. I pulled her as close as my weak strength could do. My two arms wrapped around her waist. I could tell she lost so much weight in a brief period. I felt pain at my stitches, I could felt that it was ripped open at the same time my heart was crushed. This was my last chance to beg her.

“ Don't go , please. “

I wept. Pam wept too. Her cry was as bad as mine. We both cried like two babies and we didn't care about other people at all.

“ I will wait for you. “

“ Don't wait. “

Pam ordered while trying to take my arm out from her.

“ Don't wait. “

“ I know you will comeback one day. I'll wait. “

The beautiful face walked away slowly but still listened to me. I knew she was listening. I yelled out to her again, every single word, loud and clear.

“ I will wait for you here, no matter how long it will take. You come back whenever you are ready. My love will grow more and more when I wait. “

.

.

.

.

“ I will wait for you! “

The sweet face never turned around, she was such a strong woman. The farewell was equally painful on both sides. We both love each other but the situation was not appropriate for our relationship. Even though I said that it was okay, I couldn't leave my mom and dad either. Family for Thai people, is the most important thing. You can't separate from them, especially in the most vulnerable situation like this.

I knew she wasn't ready for this too. She couldn't live with the fact that it all happened from what she did to Kawee. She blamed it on herself that her existence caused my family to be ripped apart. She thought If she disappeared everything would be better.

I was on my knees on the floor crying my eyes out. My heart was burnt, ripped, and pierced in the most torturous way. My cry mixed with the monk's chanting in the background, was such a tragedy. I gave in to my destiny, I admitted that I would never be happy again. I wouldn't find love like this again in my life, not without her.

#36

TWO YEARS PAST



When you are happy, time flies through you like a breeze. I had a memory of me at 8 years old playing with marbles and the next thing I knew I was now in my 20's. Grieve was finally cured by the medicine called 'time'. Now my family started to smile again after we tumbled down on the floor and could hardly get up. What happened left some deep scars on everyone. But once my little nephew 'Lookkorn' was born, I could see smiles on my mom and dad's faces. My mom taught my nephew to call her 'mom' instead of grandmom. She tried to fill a deep hole in her heart. My sister in law, Koi, moved out because she found new love. We were okay with that because she was still young.

I graduated from the university, and made my mom and dad proud. Smiles return at home when we embrace new happiness. I was recently interested in Buddhism. Many philosophies I adopted to use in my daily life such as happiness and unhappiness won't last long. We should be aware when we are happy that one day it will disappear, the same as unhappiness. Nothing lasts forever, I could see that now. The celebration with my family made me happy. Food was displayed on the table. My high school friends gathered to celebrate with me, Titang, Nutshell, Bua and her new boyfriend. There were some presents like chocolate, and flowers decorated the room. The house was more lively.

" What is your plan now after graduation? "

Titang asked curiously.

" Well... I'll look for a job. "

" Silly! I know you'll look for a job but what do you want to do? "

“ Anything that can make a lot of money. “

“ What are you going to do with a lot of money? “

“ Open a coffee shop. “

“ Oh! Such a cliché. “

Nutshell said sarcastically.

“ There are so many coffee shops already. How many do you think have already been shot down? “

I growled at my dream crusher friend. Nutshell shrugged her shoulders.

“ It is true. Your dream is just so cliché. Is there anything else more exciting? “

“ What about a factory owner, produce dildos and sex toys? Is it exciting enough for you? “

Titang said sarcastically, I laughed and clapped my hands.

“ Why work? Just look for a rich husband. “

Bua suggested. Throughout her university experience, she had at least 10 boyfriends.

“ Women aren't meant to work hard, we are supposed to have an easy life, waiting for money from a rich husband. “

“ Such a headache you guys. I'll find something, It's my own choice, okay? “

“ What about Mercedes Benz sales person? You could get rich. “

Titang suggested.

“ My relative is a car salesman. He wears a Patek Phillippe watch and he us a salesman. “

My eyes sparkled from what she said.

“ Really? Can i do it? “

“ You should try. “

“ I don’t want to try. I want to do it, If I want to make money I should start soon.
The sooner the better. “

"Why so hurry?x

"I'm building my own world."

All my friends looked at me curiously but that was it. My mom came in to serve some food and drinks and carried a small envelope with her. She put it on a table where we were surrounding it. Most of the time, these letters were electrical bills, water bills, and telephone bills. There was one brown envelope that looked different, with my name on it. The handwriting was hard to read.

"Is that your letter? What is it? Is it a card?"

Bua said while holding the envelope between her two fingers.

She ripped the envelope open as if it washers. I laughed that she didn't care about manners at all. I was curious what was in there too. I paused from everything when the painted vanilla smell gently touched my nose. Bua looked surprised when she saw the name.

"Who is Pannarai?"

I looked at my friends, shocked. My heartbeat so fast that it almost popped out of my chest.

"It's Pam."

Once Bua heard that name, she slipped the paper back into the envelope and looked around.

"Where is the trash can?"

"What's in there?"

I sensed something wrong. I handed out my hand and asked for the envelope. Bua shook her head.

"Nothing."

"If it's nothing, just give it to me."

"It's a brochure for some Panna real estate developer."

"You said Pannarai! Give it to me."

Titang grabbed that out of Bua's hand. She was curious too. She pulled it out and slipped it back in quickly, looking for trash.

"Where is the trash?"

"Give it to me."

My voice was so serious that it made the two friends freeze. They repeatedly warned me to "hold it together".

"Anyone die?"

I smiled and opened the envelope. The vanilla smell touched my nose like a cool breeze passed by my face. Pam's name was in the front with some other name I didn't recognize. The header read.

"Wedding Invitation."

Of course, I understood what that mean.

"Excuse me. I need a bathroom."

I got up from the sofa and slowly walked up to my room upstairs. When I was in my own space, I collapsed down on the floor and cried. My head was blank. I couldn't think of anything. I was very happy on my graduation day. The holy spirit sent Pam's invitation to me today to even the day out.

The door squeak opened, and I realized all my friends followed me upstairs.

"Ruk, it's been two years. I thought you would feel less pain now."

Bua's voice trembled with sadness. These friends had been with me all through those tough years after Kawee passed away. They saw me and knew well how my struggle was. I thought I was better too. Once I saw the invitation, the things I rebuilt came tumbling down.

"Don't cry....no, cry, cry it all out and forget about it all."

Nutshell hugged me tight and patted my back. A gentle hug made me sob even more. I waited for her all along but planned to keep waiting. The invitation card was Pam insisted on cutting me out. She knew...she knew I was...waiting.

"Why the hell does she do this?"

Titang said angrily.

"She sent an invitation to an ex-girlfriend for her wedding with the new boyfriend. Should we bomb her wedding?"

"Fuck it."

I said and wiped my tears. I looked at the card bitterly. I didn't sense any life or happiness from the card. The card was plain and not interesting like she didn't give a shit either.

"What do you think about it?"

"I think..."

"I'll be there."

"Stupid! If it tortures you, don't go."

Bua said and shook my arm as if seeing me cut myself with a sharp knife.

"I have to see that she is really happy. I have to see it. "

Two months after this, I prepared myself to handle the truth. When the day came, I held the map from inside the envelope and followed the way. Titang accompanied me to the wedding. She worried that I would trash her wedding. I wouldn't do that. No matter how much I loved her, I wouldn't do that. The

wedding was held inside a hotel's ballroom. I thought about my brother's wedding. It was grand and luxurious like this but my family almost couldn't afford it. But I guess Pam's family could afford this. The wedding is considered the family's image sheard that her husband was a businessman but I didn't know the details.

We arrived a bit late. I wanted to see it but also wanted to delay it as long as I could. The bride and the groom were now on the stage. There was a VDO presentation of their love story shown on a big screen, in the background were cheesy pop songs piercing through my ears. I stood in front of the ballroom and observed photos of the bride and the groom decorated along the way. Titang tapped on my shoulder.

"Aren't you going to go in?"

"I'm scared. It can be too painful."

"Then why the fuck are you here? I thought you wanted to see with your eyes."

"I think I can tell from the pictures I saw."

Among the people at this wedding, there were only Pam and me who knew the women in these pictures. Her eyes, her facial expression, her body language, I could read through them all. I knew why the wedding happened. I sighed and walked to the reception table to sign the visitor book.

"Did you sign?"

I asked Titang.

"No, I won't sign, I don't support this."

she rolled her eyes.

"Up to you."

"Are you?"

" Yes. "

"What are you going to write?"

She worried and I chuckled and looked at her. She was worried that I would turn into a monster or what.

"Just a normal congratulation message."

"Are you going to congratulate her?"

"Yes."

The cheers chanted from inside the ballroom. I paused when I held up a pen. I told myself I understood what happened but I was still jealous of the groom.

"Are you going to sign or what?"

"Why such a hurry?"

"I'm excited."

I laughed and looked at the blank paper, I hesitated that what I wrote might have an effect on the bride and the groom. I jotted down the pen on the page and colored the word short and clear.

"Waiting."

I should write down my name but I decided not to put it in. I had a second thought and wanted to erase it but I guessed it couldn't be done at this point.

"Just that?"

"Yes."

"Would she know it was you? You commuted from far away. Put money into an envelope and write one word?"

I wrapped my arm around her waist and walked. I felt happy for both the bride and the groom, but quite sad that I wasn't the chosen one.

"That is enough."

I told myself that was the end of the chapter and I should go on with my life.
While waiting, I should do something to occupy my mind.

"So can I go work with your relatives?"

"Yes, 90 percent you are in."

" Okay. "

I decided to spend time rebuilding my own world.

#37

THREE YEARS LATER



I looked at the time on my expensive watch on my wrist. The silly friend was late. We made an appointment at 8 pm, but now it was almost 10 pm. She still wasn't here. I had a scenario in my head that when she showed up I would grab a vest on this table and throw it on her head. Bua was now a pregnant mom. She walked with guilt on her face. She saw my frown eyebrows and quickly put her hand on her own back, and pretended to walk so slow and heavy.

"I was only a little late."

"Fucking 2 hours!"

"You waited for your customers longer than this. I'm your friend. Don't you remember me?"

"I can wait for customers because they give me money. But you..."

"I bring you some information, an important one."

"Where is it?"

"Can I have a drink first? I am fucking pregnant. My baby is thirsty."

Bua read the menu slowly and took her time to order some food.

"I haven't met you for only two months. You look more beautiful and you come with a new accessory."

She looked at the watch on my wrist with green eyes. I handed it over to her to take a look.

"How is it?"

"It has to be this brand Panerai. Let me guess why you picked this brand."

I smiled a bit because I knew she knew the correct answer. The watch was named "Paneri" but its nickname was "Pam". I loved the design and shape of it. I always wanted to own one. I owned it today, even though the price was... Forget about it.

"It's fake."

I said because I didn't want her to think I boasted too much. But Bua, who knew everything of course, didn't buy that.

"Don't be humble. You can afford it. You need to look good for your customers. Who are you dating now? Fill me in?"

"Nobody."

"Nutshell said she saw you get out of a red convertible car with an old man."

I tried to retrace my memory of when I was in a convertible.

"My customer."

"What kind of fucking customer sent you at 10 pm?"

"Customer who cannot wait to fuck me and I really want to sell him a car kind of person. Who can sleep with a man that old?"

I thought about that day and felt sick. The customer gave me a proposal that if I went out on a date with him, he would buy 2 cars from me. I knew he was so ready for it but I couldn't do it. How could I do that? He had a wife and kids at home. The car he wanted to buy was for his mistress. I wouldn't go with that kind of man.

"You still never had sex till these days. How could you do that? Have you ever been with somebody at all? Got any good-looking guy for a customer?"

"Good-looking guys are always married. People our age either own businesses or work in companies. They can't afford that kind of car. My customers are old and business people."

"My dry pussy friend."

"Shut up bitch, who would always be fresh and wet like you all day."

"I have so many experiences but in the end, I picked the best person for me. See our product here."

Bua was so proud to be carrying another human being.

"I'm proud of my sexual experience."

"Oh God. What a weirdo."

"If I wasn't explored sexually, I wouldn't meet the right guy. Look at those people who never had sexual experience. They ended up pregnant before getting married. Their husband left for a new partner. I can look at a man and see through him whether he is good or bad. If I knew he is bad, I'll just dump him."

"But to be so experienced like you, you've been through abuse and other stuff."

"Let's skip that. If my baby can hear this, she will follow in the future. I don't want her to be like me."

Bua handed me an envelope and smiled proudly.

"I got what you want. You should thank my husband. He paid more attention to this than me."

"But I paid for this too."

"That's not a big thing. The important thing is you. You're my friend."

Bua's husband owned a private investigation and security company. His business was good and just like what Bua wanted. She just wanted to be a wife at home. But she smarts enough to save a bit of money from him, in case one day it didn't go as planned. She wasn't stupid.

"Thank him for me."

I opened the brown envelope carefully, my heart trembled with excitement. Everything in here was Pam's information that I asked for. In the past 3 years, I knew all of Pam's movements because of her help. Pam moved out of Thailand after she was married. But they stayed together for only 3 months and separated. But they were legally married for a while and divorced."

Bua revealed the ending like it was a TV series.

"How did it happen? I thought he refused to give her a divorce."

"The husband got himself a new wife. He finally signed the paper after they separated for a long time. He is now in America with his new wife. Pam is now officially single."

"Ok."

I was not surprised to hear that. I understood why she got married 3 years ago after I saw the wedding. I knew this day will come.

"Are you happy?"

"I can't be fully happy. She got a divorce. I can't be so happy seeing her family got torn apart. "

"I'm your friend. You don't have to be so dramatic. You can laugh to the top of your lungs. I'll do it too. Hahahahahahahahaha"

The pregnant friend laughed so loud that it called the attention of other people. I stuffed a pile of used tissues into her mouth. She spitted them out disgustingly.

"What are those?"

"Tissues I used to wiped my butt."

"#\$%A%A%."

She complained while I smiled happily.

"What's next? She is now single."

"Nothing."

"You just going to throw away all those money you hired for a private investigator?"

"I already have a plan. By the way, do you have her address in here?"

"She moves to an upcountry. Quite far away."

"Really? Wait..this is such a good song."

I gestured for her to be quiet while I listened to the background music in the shop. I tried to listen to the lyrics. The song was a famous Thai pop song that talked about life.

The popular Thai lyric sang that people got just around 20,000 days to live. How did you choose to live your life and who you want to spend time with?

"I calculated that I spent around 9,000 days. Now I only have around a thousand left."

"Sounds so little."

"This song reminded me that I am about to do the right thing."

I smiled at her and got up from my seat. I gave her a kiss on her cheek. She was surprised to receive that.

"Are you flirting with me? I already have a husband."

"Bitch! You think such highly of me. If I don't have you, I wouldn't know what to do. Thank you for helping me to get this info. You have safe me."

Bua squeezed my hand tight.

"I don't know what your plan is but I'll support you all the way."

"Really?"

"Of course, I'm your best friend."

I looked her in the eyes and squeezed her hand tight.

"Thank you. Please pay for the food. Bye."

"Love! You bitch!"

I laughed and walked out of the restaurant with a heart as full as a balloon. I walked with the documents in my hands feeling triumph. This was the moment I had been waiting for. We all hurt but believed time heals everything. The biggest factor here was time. I used to hear this cheesy idiom "Time will heal everything". Because each day was like an eternity. I lost Kawee, my brother. I dealt with my parent's state of mind. I tried to be strong and always smiled. I had to keep both of them strong too. They had lost Kawee. They cannot afford to lose me again.

Two years after Kawee passed away, I kept smiling and tried to be strong for them. But behind their backs, I cried my eyes out and blamed myself for his death. Pam ran away and married someone else. I didn't show any sign of weakness. Nobody saw it. The one who didn't speak was the one who hurt the most. No one worried about me because I didn't show any signs. But....each of us had different ways to cope with problems. Pam might never forget me in the first two years that we broke up. She decided to have a rebound and married him. She found out pretty quickly within 3 months that it wouldn't work. And for me, I will never forget about her. I buried myself in work in the last 3 years just to make enough money to build my own world, That was my goal.

The new world that I wanted to spend with her in the rest of my 10,000 days left on earth. I decided to quit the sales job that I did for 3 years. I had enough savings. My mom was happy with my nephew. I supported my family. My dad now turned to Buddhism. He sought peace in the most graceful way in life. Time could heal. I wasn't sure if mom and dad knew anything about Pam and me. They both never mentioned it. They never asked or talked about it. They might try to avoid the fact of why he killed himself. Their own daughter caused their son to die.

"That girl, she actually wasn't the cause of this."

Mom once said. That was the one and only time I heard her talk about it. We all pretended that we forgot about it, maybe one day we would actually forget about it.

"Come home sometime. Have a good life, If you have a problem don't forget to love yourself first."

My parents just hoped that I settled down with someone and had a good family of my own. I thought I chose after had thought for 5 years.

"I'll have a good life."

I told them about my plan after I quit my job. I wanted to open a coffee shop. I sold them my big dream that I could do it. They didn't want me to go that far but they respected my decision. I could take care of the family. And they realized....

I was never happy. They let me choose my own path.

"Be happy with your life but whatevernproblem you have, be strong."

" Yes. "

I was now ready for my next chapter. It was time to chase the dreams.

.
. .
. .
. .

My new world.

#38

NOW THAT I FOUND YOU



It took me 3 months to prepare and get ready. I scouted for a location and a place to stay. I poured a lot of money into them. I got the location that was in the community, in a small town. People here walked more than drive. It was the first day in my coffee shop. I finally owned a small business after I was in the dark about my future for a while. Thanks to the luxurious car sales job, it really did give me some money. It wasn't a luxurious coffee shop. I designed it by myself, simple and easy through the Sketch up program. I hired a local contractor to help me with the construction. I put a lot of time and sweat into the shop but I didn't expect it to make so much money. I just needed a source of income and owned it. I didn't want anything else in life.

There were a few customers in the first few days. My coffee wasn't expensive, following the town's cost of living which was a lot lower than in Bangkok. My sales perspective made me realize that I didn't have enough customers. I should promote my shop more. I hired a music student to sing in front of my shop and called for attention. It was a good call. People who liked music walked in. After one month, my coffee shop was known among students around there. It became a center for many activities, meetings, homework, and dating. Some students even tried to flirt with me.

"Do you have a girlfriend?"

But that was a third grader. A more mature adult would leave me alone because I was quiet and could be intimidated. The innocent 8-year-old wouldn't feel that.

"Are you hitting on me? Buy a glass of milk, I'll give you my contact details."

"Really? How much? Tell me."

He wasn't afraid.

"And snacks too. If you're persistent, we will go on a date on the 30th day."

"Ok, 30 days it is."

There were many small kids in my coffee shop. So I expanded my shop into a dog café. I put a Pomeranian and a Beagle inside. Now my shop was popular and well known for music, and dogs. It became a vibrant place in the town. I had fun running the coffee shop but I always kept in mind why I was here. A small dental clinic opened not too far down the road. The inside was clean. I saw a few people walk in and out for dental services but mostly quiet. I always stop by to see after I close my shop or during lunch break. I saw her sometimes.

I felt warm because I was so close to her.. I never told her that I was so close to her. I wasn't sure what I was afraid of. I was happy just to see her from far away. I worried that if she saw me she might run away.

If she really ran away again, I would run out of money and have no way to track her down. It was fun living in the other province. Time went fast and I had a good time. A month went past, and my coffee shop had many people stop by to play with dogs and drink some coffee. While I worried about her because there were barely any customers in her clinic. I should do something to help her.

"Free candy."

I put up a sign announcing free candy for children under 10 years old, under the condition that it had to be a consecutive month. That was such a wicked plan. Sugar was a bad thing.

"Why are you so kind?"

Many kids visit for free candy.

"Because I am an angel."

My marketing strategy was popular because parents took their children here for free candy. People loved free stuff, they had no clue I was a witch. But it worked.....my free candy made kids and some adults had cavities.

"I have a cavity."

The third-grader, my regular visitor, told me one day. He didn't blame me but he just told me.

"Oh no, that is bad. You look less handsome."

"Really?!"

The little rascal looked surprised.

"What should I do now? It hurts."

"Cavity makes you have bad breath too. You know?"

"How do I get them out?"

"You go to the dentist."

"No, I don't like that."

Every kid had a universal fear of dentists. Maybe the industry should invent some tools that are less scary.

"Come on! you'd better keep your nice smile. You don't want bacteria to eat all of your teeth, your gum, your face."

"That sounds like a monster."

"Maybe that was too far, which is scarier between a monster and a dentist?"

"A monster of course. Ok, I'll go see an dentist."

"Yes."

"I knew a shop with a very nice dentist."

I smiled.

"I heard the dentist is very beautiful too."

"I'm a faithful lover."

"I know you only love me. But I can't love you if your teeth are not clean It is very ugly."

" Ok. "

Great! I finally had a customer for Pam. No, many customers. My free candy caused the whole class turbulence. They didn't take care of their teeth well enough. I kept the feedback from customers who visited Pam's clinic.

"The dentist is so beautiful. I'm so sorry, I cheated on you. Johnny Depp used to say if you love two people at the same time, choose the second one. I believed him."

That was sharp for a third-grader. I looked at him sadly.

"Good that you're honest."

"I know it hurts you."

"If we're not together, we're still friends. You can always come to me with any problem."

"Really? How can I approach Pam, the dentist?"

Little rascal, if only I knew I wouldn't sit here for months too. I saw Pam sitting by herself quietly in the clinic every day. Now she had someone to entertain her. I wouldn't get mad at him, he was such an innocent kid. I hope the sweet face quite the habit of hating men. Otherwise, poor this kid.

"Visit her every day."

"No, write a poem."

"Really?! Do people still do that these days?"

"Up to you."

"Or a song."

"Too long. Can you write that well?"

"What should I do?"

"What about some snacks?"

I smiled and thought about what to sell. I sent Pam a friend and sold some snacks.

"And then what?"

"Then you write something inside."

I laughed and suddenly paused as an idea flashed into my head. I found a way to communicate with Pam.

"I'll write it."

My heart trembled and I almost changed my mind. But living like this didn't help either. We hadn't met. We were not together. My world wasn't completed. I got up and walked to the back of the counter. I took a piece of paper out and walked back to the table and sat down while a Pomeranian followed me everywhere I went and tried to hump my leg. But my focus was not on the piece of paper in front of me: What should I say?

"You look more serious than I do. What are you going to say?"

I paused and gave a big sigh.

"I don't know."

"You have no clue. Let me do it."

The little rascal had a templating face and repeated what Johnny Depp had said.

"If you love two people, choose the one...."

"This wasn't related to the cake you are going to send."

"It sounds cool. I wanted a cool sentence."

I picked up my phone and searched for an incredible love message. I found a web page that contributed to cool movie taglines. I found one message that fits just right.

"Time will tell how much I love you."

The tagline was from a movie called Dr. Strange. I had no idea which context made a character say this line but for me, it meant exactly what it said. I spent 5 years waiting. From Kawee's funeral to today. I struggled through it but it meant a lot to me. There was no time that I didn't love you. There was no time that I forgot about you.

I handed the paper to the kid. I walked up to the counter and put a piece of cake in a box, free of charge even though he offered to pay.

"Just take it and hand it to her."

"Thank you for being my good friend. I promise I'll give you a big hug if Pam becomes my girlfriend."

The little rascal walked out of my shop. Each step he took made my heart beat faster. Why?....It was my handwriting.

Pam knew my handwriting. She will recognize it immediately once she sees it. After that, it will depend on our destiny if she would talk to me again. If not, I would just wait here sadly by myself. But I'll wait. I shook my leg nervously as if there was an earthquake under my feet. Each second flew through me slowly and uncomfortably, I walked around in a circle with a Pomeranian and a Beagle followed me around. These animals were sometimes so dumped and called for attention at the wrong time.

After 20 minutes passed, the little rascal walked back and sat down depressingly on a chair.

"She isn't there."

"Not there?" I sat down depressed too. All the sweet was such a waste.

"Where is the cake?"

"I gave it to a receptionist."

"It's a 60-bath piece of cake? Why don't you eat it yourself?"

"I'm a man who walked in with a cake for a girl. I can't just take it back. That's not cool."

Ok, you're a cool kid Fuck it! I wouldn't worry too much about a piece of cake. We both sat down depressed next to each other.

"It's ok. Maybe I'll see her tomorrow. I'll ask for another piece of cake tomorrow. Bye. "

The cool little boy walked out and waved goodbye. I waited for nothing. I wasn't in the mood to keep the shop open. A clock on the wall showed it was 6.30 pm. If the shop stays open, there might be customers but I wasn't in the mood. I wanted to go home. I went to the back of the counter and counted the money. Today was not too bad, but not a good day either. I lost a piece of cake too.

Ring..

The bell in front of the shop rang telling me a visitor had just walked in, but I didn't look up from the work I was doing.

"The shop is closed."

But there was no sign on another ring at the door. No one walked out. No one talked. I looked up to see a short-haired woman with a little curl. She looked at me with surprise, and covered her mouth with her hand. I wasn't expecting this. Actually, I was expecting and then disappointed. And now I was so shocked.

"Pam."

"It is you. "

#39

US



Both of us were so shocked. The atmosphere was dead quiet in the shop. I looked at her with affection like before. Everything about her was the same. Her eyes, her slender body, and her clean clothes were the same. The only thing that changed was her little short curled hair. It made her look very chic.

"Arf! Arf!"

Thank my two dogs, a Pom and a Beagle, who now ran around Pam excitedly. They smelled her and sneezed. Their dog's nose couldn't handle the vanilla smell. I always had a reaction to this smell. The smell took me back in time. The time when we spent together.

"Quiet Sorapong!"

I scolded my Pomeranian. A Japanese breed with a Thai name was a star among young Thai customers.

"How long have you been here, Ruk?"

Pam asked after she realized she was in a trance for a while.

"Quite a big while."

"Why don't you look surprised to see me? Did you know I live here?"

I nodded.

"Yes, I know you're here."

"How do you know? I never told anybody."

"I hired an investigator,"

I confessed frankly despite having fear for life that she might think I was a pervert.

"I tried to keep you on my radar. I don't want you to get out of my sight."

Everything was quiet again. That mad me nervous. I just wanted to reassure her that I wasn't a stalker.

"I just wanted to know how are you. We never kept in touch. I don't want to get used to the feeling of not having you around. I'm worried that we will be permanently lost. You can live without me but I can't..ah.. we don't have to be together. I just wanted to see or be near you."

Grab!

The slim body with a vanilla smell leaped toward me and hugged me so tight. She squeezed me so tight that I could feel her fear. She feared that this was not true. I hugged her back and understood her feelings.

"It was really you."

She cried.

"It is so nice to see you and you are not running away. I am so afraid that you'll run away."

We finally met each other. We hugged for a long time. We feared that if we both let go, we might lose it again. It had been 5 long years that we had never met. Even though I knew all of her movements, we never met.

Ring Ring...

A visitor walked in through a door. Pam let go of her hug and stood at the same place. She was nervous and wasn't sure what the customer would think about what she just saw.

"The shop is closed."

"Ok."

The customer walked out, then we were together again. This time I walked to the door to hang up a sign 'Close". I turned around and walked to the same spot to talk to her.

"How are you, Ruk?"

"I'm fine. I have money now. I opened this shop. I renovated it and spent a lot of money. It is quite a success."

Pam looked around and explored the shop admiringly. She paused her gaze at the two dogs on the floor playing with each other.

"And you got dogs."..

"Here is Sorapong, a Pomeranian and Tanatsee, to Beagle."

"Are those dogs' names?"

She smiled to admire my creativity in naming the dogs funny names.

"I remember you like dogs."

"It's a part of my dream."

The sweet face smiled proudly that I could build up my dream. I looked at the sweet face with an overwhelming feeling. I missed her so much. I continued talking about our dreams.

"How about you, Pam?"

"I'm ok."

"I heard you are divorced."

The beautiful face hugged herself and diverted her gaze, obviously didn't want to talk about this.

" Yes. "

"May I know why?"

Pam looked at me and nodded.,

"It just didn't work. It was unnatural. It lasted for only 3 months after that everything collapsed."

"I thought so too since I saw your wedding photos at the wedding. I knew you weren't happy. I wanted to ask you why you get married but it wasn't my place to do that."

"I knew you were there. I saw you wrote in the guest book."

"Waiting."

I said the word I wrote in the guest book..Now I took a deep breath and leaned back on my chair like I was uncomfortable talking about this. Pam looked at me worried.

"Why do you hate me?"

"Why would I hate you?"

"I ran away for a wedding."

"I knew you tried to look for the best way out for both of us. You wanted a rebound and you wanted me to move on after your married."

The sweet face looked stunned after she realized I understood what happened. We all had our own way to deal with problems.

"How come you knew everything?"

"That is why I'm waiting. I know you'll come back someday."

"What if I'm not back?"

"What else can I do? I can't love other people."

I confessed the truth.

"I can only love you. I'm mad at myself sometimes

"

It was a sad sentence to say.

"How could I go back to you after what I did?"

The sweet voice started to tremble. The sweet face hugged herself again and started to cry.

"Don't you think about Kawee? How will your parents handle this?"

"It is better now. My mom and dad are better. I move out now. I wanted a life of my own."

"If people cannot handle our relationship, it's ok. I already made up my mind. This will be the way I live my life. I chose it myself."

I waved my hand inviting her to look around my coffee shop.

"I am building our own world here. No one will allow it here if we don't let them."

I decided that I will cut out the world or anyone who would block me from seeing her again. In the past 5 years, I tried to figure out the best way to live happily, make lots of money, and live a luxurious life but it was all empty. It wasn't fruitful when the sweet face wasn't there.

"I leave everything behind to be with you."

"Ruk."

"5 years was almost 2,000 days we didn't spend together. Don't you want to be with me?"

The sweet face was quiet. I didn't know how to invite her into my world again.

"If you don't want to live in my world....I'll be in yours."

I was nervous that she wouldn't agree to this plan.

"I wanted you...for another 10,000 days that I have, I wanted to spend it with you."

I pleaded and begged for sympathy. She hugged me again and cried. The sweet face couldn't hold back her tears anymore after I begged and pleaded like that.

"Don't talk anymore. I understand now."

"I wanted to be with you too, I don't care what the world thinks anymore."

We both hugged and cried. Finally, my attempt and my patient rewarded me. The sweet face took me back this time.

"Let's get back together."

"Ruk, Pm.....ck."

"I'm back."

I laughed with tears of joy. It was happiness traded off with so many tears. I had proven myself for being patient. I wiped my tears and hers. We both smiled at each other.

"You should call me when you're back."

I stated our joke to remind her.

"I Love you."

Pam replied and we both laughed.

"This is so good."

I hugged her tighter.

"Welcome to our world. Let's go home together. We will have a dog or two at home. Can you still cook?"

"Yes, I can cook."

"You can have a cat if you want."

"I'm allergic to cats."

"Oh, that's true. I forgot about that. You can have whatever you want then."

"I'll have a snake."

"Nooooo."

We two spent the whole time talking and catching up to fill in the 5-year gap. It was a long time away from each other, so long that I realized I won't let that happen again. I wouldn't waste another second of my life without Pam. There wouldn't be other people interfering. Because this was...

.

.

.

Our world.

.

.

.

US.

THE END



PAM_O1



I couldn't believe this really happened...Ruk....my Shawty was now lying on my white bed at home. It had been 5 years that we didn't keep in touch. I never thought we would find each other again here, where no one would ever find me. The oval bright face laid on the side looked at me non-stop. We kept looking at each other for fear that if we closed our eyes the other might disappear. I felt a big lump forming in my throat. I might cry if I say something now. It was happiness, mixed with disbelief.

"I miss you so much."

Tears rolled down her nose from her red eyes. It seemed to hold on for a long time. We talked and caught up for a long time but it seemed like there are more things to talk about. I wiped her tears and nodded sympathetically. Those.. were my tears too. I felt weak too.

"I miss you too. I really miss you every single day."

"What has happened to you in the past 5 years? Fill me in."

The Shawty looked at me curiously waiting for my story to come out. But I didn't want to talk about it. I was in hell for the past 5 years. Each day passed with no meaning. I never felt happy. Everything was so empty. I wasn't sure that my story might hurt her too.

"Do you really want to hear?"

"Tell me. I wanted to know everything. Both good and bad. I wanted to be with you in the past 5 years. I wanted to know every detail of your life. Tell me."

"Ok. "

I shut my eyes and tried to remember. I started school. I was still in my high school uniform. I knew a girl passed through Kawee. Kawee was a friend who tried to flirt with me for a year. It was a long time ago but the memory was fresh with details. I met Ruk when I was in grade. I was a new kid just moved into the school. My family just moved into the area. It was not difficult for me to get into a good school. I always had good grades. Studying was like an easy game for me. I did well in school. I was a new kid in high school and my look made other girls jealous. I did not have many friends. Many of the girls in the school were friends since junior high. It was hard for me to blend in. I never had close friends since I was young too. I wasn't sure why. I did not have many friends to talk to. Girls don't like me. I didn't want to be friends with boys. They mostly wanted something else..

I was a quiet isolated kid. I had friends from study groups but not close enough to share everything. But it wasn't a big problem for me. I could eat alone. I spent a lot of time in a library. My grade was good. I didn't really need any friends for tutoring. I was ok on my own for a long time. The most annoying thing was the boys who always came in for flirting. Some of them came in like nerdy friends, some were musicians, some just bumped into me, and some did a cat call. These were the things boys did not realize would never impress girls. It was pathetic.

"Hey."

One day a little cute girl in junior year walked in on me with a small envelope. The girl had a sweet smile that could brighten up the world. The girl was named "Ruk".

"Yes?"

"Someone gave you this letter. Please read it and you are so beautiful. I am so impressed."

The small girl gesture a love sign on her hand. We never met or talked but she smiled at me so sincerely that I felt a wall in my heart was cracked. I smiled back and replied.

"Who sent me this?"

"It is my brother. Kawee likes beautiful girls."

"My name is Pam."

I introduced myself naturally. I never thought to do this for anyone before. Most of the people already knew my name. There was something about this cute girl that I wanted to know and be her friend.

"Pam."

"Yes."

"Even your name is beautiful."

She said and pointed back to herself.

"I'm Ruk, You can call me Love. I'm so excited to talk to you. You are so beautiful."

Her eyes and her words made me realize she was an honest and sincere girl. I wasn't sure why but there was the right chemistry between us. Maybe because I saw her before. I met Ruk before. I saw her in school. I recently moved in and needed time to adjust. I mostly spend time alone in the library. For me, it was a hiding place but for others, it was a place for gossiping and skipping classes. Ruk and her friends were there..

I was looking for a famous Thai novel, a Petpraua but I couldn't find it. I heard a conversation from a group of friends talking about a teacher pregnant and how that happened.

"Hey, teachers are human beings too. They can get pregnant."

A teenage girl with lollipop said smiling. Seemed like the teacher is a topic for the group now.

"Last term she didn't have such a big belly. I thought they were busy people. How come they have time for making a baby?"

A boy with a girl gesture said. She seemed to get upset that a teacher was pregnant.

"Well, they are human. How do you think they do it?"

"There are so many ways to do it."

A girl with a cute face said laughing.

"Missionary, Doggie, Cowgirl."

I was shocked to hear that conversation. It was such a bold thing for teenagers. I didn't want to listen. I was about to walk away when I couldn't find the book I was looking for. But the topic was now about me.

"I'm bored with the teacher's topic. Let's talk about something else. What about the new senior who just moved here? Her name was Pram, Preme something? She is sooooo beautiful."

The wild one was mentioned.

"Do you think she has so many boyfriends?"

"If I was beautiful like that I would give out my virginity to every guy who wanted it."

Another girl commented. I felt uncomfortable hearing about myself from someone I didn't know..

"No, I don't think she is like that."

The cute girl, who mentioned all the sex positions earlier, talked about me in a nice way. I tried to take a peek at the girl

wondering why she was nice to me."

"Bitch Ruk! You take her side because she is beautiful, aren't you?"

The boy with femininity said in disbelief. The cute girl shrugged her shoulder.

"She is beautiful but she doesn't look like a bitch."

"Some could be a seductive woman, who knows?"

The girl with a lollipop said while Ruk shook her head.

"No. I think she was isolated, quiet, keep it to herself. She must be lonely, I think. Poor her."

The girl said. I paused and looked at her for a longtime. My heart beat fast with a feeling I couldn't describe. I felt I was hit by something so hard.

"What make you pity her? She is a beautiful girl."

"She is too beautiful. That makes she has no friends. If I was in the same year, I would try to be her friend. She looks interesting. I wanted to make her smile."

Ruk said contemplating.

Thump!

Thump!

My heart beat so fast that I had to take a step back. I was so impressed with the girl. What made her think that about me. We never talked. I didn't remember walking past her. But she seemed to notice everything about me well. That was when I knew her. I remembered her name well....Ruk. After I got the letter, I knew it was from Ruk. I usually never gave attention to my admirer. I would reject them at the beginning. But this one was different. The letter was classic. It had a nice smell to it. Once I opened the letter, there was some beautiful handwriting that made me smile.

Dear Beautiful,...

I'm sure you have so many admirers. But I believed this is the first letter you've got.

My name is Kawee. I'm in grade 10th, class 9. Let me introduce myself. I have a dad who is a man and a mom who is a woman. I have one silly sister. This letter wrote by me, one of the family members. I noticed you since you arrived at the

beginning of this year. I suddenly fell for you. The way you walk and the way you look is so attractive to me. But one thing above all, I wanted to know you.

What are you thinking? Each step you take, what are you thinking? Each step you talk, what are you thinking? Each smile, each laugh, what are you thinking?

You seemed to be careful all the time even when you laugh or are happy. I wanted to know you more, I wanted to make you relax. I wanted you to be yourself. You will have nothing to worry about if you are with me. You can fully be yourself. I wanted you to be yourself with me. I'll help you to be yourself. Can you give me a chance?

I won't be the best person for you. But I'll love you most of all. Can you give me a chance? Baby? If you feel good reading this, you already fell for me.

Kawee,

I looked at the letter with my heartbeating fast. The letter was obviously well crafted and I was impressed. I felt the gentleness of the word "Baby". This was then second time that I felt like something hit me hard. Most of the people introduced themselves and wanted me to know them. But this one wanted to know me and notice me that the other people did not. And the most important thing was....The handwriting. Each alphabet and each sentence were full of seriousness. The weight of the writing showed clearly how much the writer cared. It made me curious about the man "Kawee". How could he notice so many things about me? I wanted to know him too. Then I met Kawee, the owner of the letter.

Actually, the good-looking boy was a little bit slippery. He always made some jokes, not very serious, most of the time non-sense. He was a typical good-looking boy who got many young admirers. I agreed to date him and that made me a target of jealousy. But disappointedly, I didn't feel any excitement or any heart throb feeling that I had when I read the letter. Not even one bit. It was an

empty feeling. I wanted to break up with him so many times. I didn't like the way he was. His lame joke, his flirtatious, his touchy hands. I knew I should give him an opportunity to be more than just a friend, but I couldn't feel anything. I tried kissing him like in a Japanese cartoon or a Western movie, I felt nothing. I felt like eating tasteless candy...Nothingness!

I finally made up my mind and tried to come up with the most gentle way to break up with him. I didn't want to hurt him too much. It was then Ruk walked into me shyly.

"Pam."

"Yes?"

We never talked after I got that letter. She handed me her math homework and looked at me like a puppy begging for help.

"I know you're a smart student. I just failed on mathematics...hehe."

The nervous laugh made me smile.

"Do you want me to tutor you?"

I smiled without realizing that I smiled with an affectionate feeling.

"Would you please?"

"Yes sure."

"But I'm very dumb, not just stupid, but really dumb."

The cute face told me but wasn't sure if I wanted to help her.

"You keep repeating that, do you want me to tutor you or not?"

"Yes, I wanted to. I just wanted to make sure you knew I'm very bad at it. I wanted to pay for a tutoring school but it was so expensive. Mom wouldn't let me."

"Yes, sure I'll do it."

"Really?"

"Where should we do it?"

"Maybe at my house or yours?"

"Yours then. I'll help you."

Because of this little girl I gave up the idea of breaking up with Kawee for now. I wasn't sure why I held it off. I guessed It wasn't that serious about breaking up, so I just let things be. But tutoring her made me realize something.

"Here is it. I couldn't figure it out. I have brain and skull as much as you do but why I couldn't figure it out. Why why why?"

Love handed me her math book and flopped her face on the table. I smiled and looked at her. I glanced at the book that was full of her handwriting. It wasn't neat but I felt something interesting in that handwriting.....It was no doubt the same handwriting from the letter. I looked at the girl who now flopped down on the table. I wondered if I can trick her into writing something for me.

"Ruk, what is this one?"

"Yes?"

Ruk poked her head up and looked at the letter.

"It's B."

"I couldn't read that. Can you write it again for me?"

"Yes, sure."

She wrote the letter on paper.

"Here it is."

"Can you write the word Baby for me?"

"Do we have that word in the question here?"

"Write it here please."

I gave the cute girl the sweetest smile to seduce her. Ruk was amazed. I nodded like she was hypnotized.

"S...sure. Baby, right?"

The cute girl wrote it down as I asked. The word "Baby" was written beautifully on the paper. I understood immediately.

Here she was. The owner of that handwriting. There was some excitement inside me. My heart was squeezed uncomfortably. I looked at the cute girl and thought about what she said in the library. Ruk was such a sensitive person. She knew me more than anyone would ever try.

"Is everything ok? Why are you looking at me like that?"

Ruk touched her face with two hands. I chuckled and shook my head.

"No, nothing. I thought you are cute."

"Love Ruk then."

She made a funny joke. My affection for her increased more and more. I felt like I found someone I could talk to.

"Ummm...let me think about it."

"You'll love me if you teach me often. You'll like me."

The idea to break up with Kawee was now on hold. I wanted to get close to this girl. It was nice to finally found someone I could talk to.

.

.

.

This girl....

PAM_O2



Not many people knew my story. I didn't have close friends. I never told other people about myself. I didn't see the point of telling other people about my background. But I will share now.

My family has a bit of money. My dad was a successful businessman. He was on the cover of many magazines. People interviewed him about his life and his success. He was a man that many girls would dream of. He didn't drink, or smoke. He was not a cheater too. He put his family first. He spent a lot of time with my mother and his children, I had three siblings. I was the middle child. I was the most good looking of all three. I also got my mom's brain too. My mom was a smart girl who graduated with a Master of Business Administration (MBA) and received a scholarship to study abroad. My mom married my dad because she saw that he was the most suitable guy for her, not because she loved him. My mom taught me to think before doing anything, not just follow emotion. I grew up very rational and that made my life very risk controlled.

"Pam, my friend likes you. Can I give him your Line chat?"

Praew, my sister asked me when I was reading my new book, I did not like to be interrupted when I was reading so I replied annoyingly.

"No."

"Why do you shut yourself like that? I thought you just broke up with your boyfriend?"

"I thought I didn't want to have anyone right now. Probably, never again."

I sighed heavily.

"Please don't introduce anyone. I am tired of saying no."

Praew and I were around 4 years different. We weren't that far apart but not close enough to reject frankly. My oldest sister mostly did not interfere with my private life. I expressed obviously that I never wanted anyone to mess with my personal life. She got it right away.

"I thought you'd be better after you have a new boyfriend. You are not over Pol?"

The name caused my stiffness. He was my relative who tried to kiss me because he thought I flirted with him.

"I wanted to forget about it but if people keep reminding me about this, it will be hard to forget."

"Pam. It is me."

Praew warned me. I was not stable thinking about this.

"I'm sorry. Please don't introduce anyone. I wanted to focus on my study."

"Mom said you wanted to move out?"

"Yes, the condo is much nearer to the university."

I did not like it sometimes when people around me were afraid of me. I wanted someone to whom I could talk. But there was no one I could talk to, so I'd rather spend time with myself and read..It was fine that way. Until one day I met Ruk again. The cute girl with a beautiful smile with a direct personality in the coffee shop where I tutored. We could reconnect right away. She was still a cute friendly girl to me despite the fact that her brother and I broke up. I remembered the day I met her at that coffee shop. I went back to my condo feeling excited and lively. I listened to the music all the way back home. I felt energized without any good reason.

I did not realize meeting her made me so lively. I did not want this feeling to fade too fast. I reached out to her by text. She read the message right away. I did not usually talk to other people because I did not know how to start. Ruk seemed to know that and started to chat with me. We reconnected quickly. Even closer than before. Our relationship was like a close sister. It was strange that I often thought about her. In my free time, I liked to stop by the coffee shop to talk to her. I

helped her get along with the manager and also at the same time I liked talking to her. I liked to hang out with her because it was a good feeling. She made me feel important and there was no sexual feeling involved, unlike many men who pursued me. I liked to spend time with her so much, so much that I felt jealous.

"When we finished eating, we were planning to kiss. PHEME will be my first kiss. Am I your first kiss?"

My feeling when I first heard Ruk talk about her first kiss openly made me so angry. I wanted to grab a cocktail glass and throw it on the floor. I knew I couldn't do that. All I could do was sit there listening to that. My head hurt so much. I knew all along that Ruk liked to talk about dirty sex stuff. I heard it when we were in school. But the way she said it openly now, made me feel so angry. I wanted to tell her to tone it down. But what could I do, I was just her close friend!

My emotion was imbalanced. I knew it was weird. When I was attached to something or someone, I didn't want anyone to get involved. I treated Ruk like my stuff that I wanted to keep to myself. I tried hard to calm myself down every time she visited me in my condo.

"I thought you already forgot about me."

But she seemed to try to piss me off. She visited me in my apartment and told me all about PHEME. She told the story like she was dreaming. She even told me about the time when she kissed a friend who was a girl. That made me so annoyed.

"Don't do this to anyone. It's not a nice thing to do even when you don't take it too seriously."

"Can I do it with you then?"

"No."

"Then, I'll do it with someone else."

When I heard that I wanted to hit her in the middle of her back to stop this wild idea. But her cute face made me give up. I couldn't stand the idea that she wanted to kiss other people. I wasn't sure why I was so protective of her. In the end, I did

what I would never expect to do. I volunteered myself to be her guinea pig to kiss. I did nothing like that before. I did not like the idea at all. I couldn't see how kissing and touching will make love more intense. But Ruk refused and left immediately. I wasn't sure if we had a fight or not. She just disappeared. Until I started to worry....

I couldn't breathe well for a full week after she disappeared. I was never liked that. I never had to worry about anyone, not even with Kawee. When we fought and he disappeared, I wasn't worried about begging for his forgiveness, never. But with Ruk....it wasn't the same. I called and texted her so many times but there was no reply. She never read my messages. I went to see her at the coffee shop and I was told that she did not show up for work. I started to worry if anything bad happened to her. I did some research on her Facebook and looked for some common friends.

Titang chatted with me through my inbox. She also worried about Rum. We both went together to see her. But Titang wanted me to wait while she talked with her first. I was a bit annoyed because I did not know what I did wrong but I played along anyway. I just wanted to see her. Ruk lost some weight. She looked so sad that I started to worry. I finally understood what was wrong. She confessed that she loved me. I felt disappointed, angry, and uncomfortable. The woman who I put in my safe zone did not treat me like any other man. The way they looked at me was lust but there was something inside her eyes that made me sensitive.

It's her sincerity. How could I handle this situation? I didn't know what to do. We both were women. It was not right!

"Pervert!"

I said a very strong word and walked away with anger and confusion. My tears rolled down my face when I walked out of that room. The whole world was so dark. Was there no place on earth where I could be relaxed? Why does everyone have to treat me like that? After a while, that anger started to fade away. The picture seemed to be clearer when I thought about what happened. She never asked for anything. She never expected anything. After years of knowing each other, she only adored me and appreciated me. Why did I do that to her? I felt

guilty and angry with myself. I was confused too when I kissed her back since I never thought of that at all.

That kiss.....That kiss did not feel like dry paper when I kissed Kawee. It was full of passion and liveliness. It made me want to do more. I wanted more.

I couldn't understand that I wanted more of that. I tried to forget about that. I tried to shake all that thought out of my head. I did not want to admit that I was now worried about other things more. Will I ever see Ruk again?

I knew I had to do something before Ruk slipped out of my orbit. If I did not do anything, she might hate me. I should apologize to her and clear the air between us. Can we be the same again? I went to see Ruk at the coffee shop but she had already left. I visited her apartment and found that she also moved out. Where can I find her? Kawee's house? Why did it have to be this way? It was always me. I felt guilty but did not take any action. I let time fly through. I planned to let time heal everything. It didn't seem to work for me.

My life was a repetition, nothing exciting. The only thing that made me smile was Ruk, the lively young girl who always had a smile on her face. But now I cut her loose and made myself be alone again. My day was a pattern. I went to school, returned home, watched tv and read some books. There was no point in going to the coffee shop. Until a friend in university wanted to introduce someone to me. I usually did not like blind dates but this case was new....Oat...

Oat was a friend of a friend. A cool young girl approached me through a friend. I wanted to ignore her but she reminded me of another girl I kissed once.

"Can we date?"

The good looking girl asked me frankly when she took me out for a meal near the university. I looked at her with some resistance. But I told myself to give her a chance. I wanted to see if I could like a girl.

"It might be too much for me. I did this."

"Let's just hang out. We are not in a hurry. If it does not work, we can stop it."

She has so many choices too. She wasn't too serious about this relationship too. I looked at her considerably.

"Sure, let's try."

I agreed curiously that I might find something new about myself.

PAM_O3



I did not feel anything.. It had been 5 months since I hadn't seen Shawty. I tried to live my life as normal as possible. The only thing that was not normal was dating a woman. We mostly just hung out together. I was surprised by other people's reactions. It seemed to be normal. I always thought that the world wouldn't agree that a girl dating a girl was as normal as a straight relationship. But people seemed to like what they saw. They said we were a good-looking couple. Um...people thought it was normal.

Oat was a medical student. She was good-looking, smart, and rich. She was almost perfect, except that she did not like boys. She was lucky to be born in a period when society was more open. But it wasn't enough for me. I never felt anything toward her..but I never said anything.

"What do you want to eat today?"

"Up to you, Oat. "

"I wanted to take you where you wanted to go. You never had any opinions, anything at all."

"Really?"

never realized that before. She wanted to take me out, I went out with her. But I did not feel anything. It reminded me of Kawee. It was an empty feeling. While we were walking around a mall, someone called out my name.

"Someone is calling you."

Oat said. I looked at the familiar face. The memory of high school came back. He was one of Kawee's classmates.

"Do you remember me? I am Kawee's close friend. You look great, even more, beautiful since high school."

He looked at Oat Quickly and seemed to understand it.

"Good looking girlfriend."

I smiled a little and did not introduce myself. I was more curious about what he had to say. I dumped his friend.

"How are you?"

I asked. He acknowledged and we chit chatted a bit before he went straight to the point.

"Kawee is getting married."

"Okay."

We both fell into silence. I could tell that he wanted to see my reaction to the news. I almost smiled when I heard it. I tried to keep it cool by not showing expression. People were funny.

"Are you going to the wedding?"

"If I got invited, I'll go."

"Ok, nice to see you, Pam."

He looked at Oat again and smiled.

"You have changed a lot."

I was not sure if that was an discrimination comment. Oat was surprised by the comment and the attitude. She chuckled and shook her head.

"Why does he look at us like that?"

"Don't worry about him. The whole group was like this."

Kawee's friend must be similar to Kawee, otherwise, they wouldn't be friends remembered they gossip every time a tomboy walked past them. These boys did not like when they saw women acting like boys. They hated them. They teased and bullied them badly. If it weren't for Ruk, I would dump him a long time ago....Sighed...

"Why did you sigh?"

"Huh."

Oat looked at me and smiled.

"The man named Kawee must be important to you."

"He was my ex-boyfriend."

"Ah, that was why he looked at me like that. He didn't have to say hi. He is just curious to see your reaction.'

"Ummmm."

"Are you going?"

"Why would I go? It was in the past."

I paused after realizing that it wasn't just Kawee at the wedding. There was someone else I wanted to see. My heart beat faster thinking about an opportunity.... Opportunity to see Shawty.

"Are you ok?"

"Yes?"

"Are you ok? You seemed absent. Do you miss your ex-boyfriend?"

Oat mocked me. I looked at her frown.

"I was kidding. Don't be too serious. I just wondered what are you thinking about. Tell me."

"I think of a lot of things,"

I said.

"First I wondered if I can go to the wedding without invitation."

"That will be a ballsy move."

"I won't eat anything."

"Then what's the point of going?"

"To congratulate them."

"But you didn't look excited at all when you heard it. Now you change your mind. The old flame?"

When I was teased about Kawee, it always annoyed me. For me, Kawee was an alien that was out of my orbit. He did not exist. He was a piece of trash I did not care about. Ok, it was cruel but I just did not care about his existence. The only thing about him was that he was Ruk's brother. He was the excuse I would have to go to the wedding.

"I wanted to see someone else at the wedding."

"Then you should be fine if you arrive when they go up on the stage. At that point no one will be at the front of the entrance."

"Yes."

"Someone important?"

"Ah?"

I looked at Oat and wanted to smile. The muscle on my face almost automatically smiled by itself.

"Yes, a bit."

"Who is that? Male or female?"

"Forget about it."

I cut the conversation and walked ahead.

"Let's change the subject. Why do people have sex?"

"Ah?"

Oat heard the question and laughed out loud.

"Your question is not appropriate where we are now."

"It just came into my mind."

"I can give you a medical student answer. It is a natural thing to make people reproduce. "

"Then why do people of the same sex have sex."

"Emotion. People follow their emotions. It is not too strange."

"I know that. Men and women follow their emotions when they have sex too."

"Yes."

"But why have sex with the same sex? Like you, I believe you had sex before."

I asked her frankly. She smiled shyly but did not refuse.

"Why do you have sex with the same sex?"

"Emotion."

"You make the other side happy. What do you get in return?"

Now I felt a bit shy when I talked in detail.

"I guess you are not taking turns...."

Oat laughed out loud when I started to stutter. Oat nodded understanding the question I was about to ask. She calmed down and tried to pull it together.

"You wanted to know why I did it for someone else. What pleasure I got and how do I get them?"

"Yes."

"I am happy making other people happy. It is a good feeling hearing the other side moan. I also release my lust in the other way without orgasm."

"That's what I don't understand."

"I just wanted to touch them."

Oat concluded.

"I wanted to be close to someone glove, to touch them affectionately. How can I explain this? Have you ever kissed?"

"Yes."

How do you feel?"

Nothing, I said frankly. Oat was surprised.

"Are you heartless?"

"Am I?"

"No, I cannot think of one."

"How is it possible that you never had someone you like. Will you ever experience sex in this life?"

"Crazy!"

"Let me know if you want to try."

Damn it! I felt lost. I decided to go to Kawee's wedding. I looked up some details on Facebook of where the wedding will be. I was so nervous thinking about going there. I wasn't sure whether it was a good or a bad idea. But I really wanted to see her and there might be no opportunity like this again. I got dressed and asked Oat to send me there. Then I met her, Ruk. She tried to be as normal as possible when she talked to me at the wedding. I was so cruel to her. I hurt her feeling and now I tried to be nice to her again.

Thump....

thump....

My heart beat so fast when I made eye contact with Ruk after a year of not seeing her. I did not know what to do. I could only say hello. The Shawty was nice. She gave me a big hug.

"Maybe you kiss someone who you did not like. Imagine kissing someone you like, Oh, this is hard to explain. You don't even have someone you want to be close with."

"Someone I want to be close with."

I have no one else in my heart, except Ruk. I immediately felt bloodshot in my face thinking back to when Shawty and I kissed. The feeling hit hard in my chest. I paused to remember the details. Oat stopped and noticed my reaction.

"I have a headache."

"You think too hard. Well, do you have someone you wanted to be close with?"

Thump...

thump...

My heart beat faster again. It was nervousness, impression, and happiness that I was still welcome despite the fact that I hurt her badly. But it was only a brief period that she gave me any attention. After that, she did not talk to me again. She could still remember the pain. Even I could remember it. I couldn't blame her. I was alone at the wedding. I knew no one and had no friends. I came here to see Shawty and that was successful. I met the bride and the groom before I left. There was an awkwardness in the air. I did not know what to do. So I congratulated them.

"How do you come here?"

Kawee asked while looking at me the same way he always did, affectionately. I looked at the bride and smiled coldly.

"I drove here. I am about to leave."

I shouldn't be here. I should have known that coming here wasn't a good idea. Ruk wouldn't forgive me I became a target for many people and I could create a problem for the couple. When I was about to leave, I heard a shout behind me. I couldn't keep my excitement to see that she rushed toward me in that long dress.

"How did you come here?"

A good atmosphere surrounded us. I thought everything was going to be fine. Now I felt she tried to talk to me and forgive me. She was a nice girl. I looked at her painfully and swallowed back my tears. Oat's car pulled over in front of the hotel. Ruk paused with what she saw. I quickly made an excuse.

"That is a friend."

I wasn't sure why I made an excuse. She wouldn't care who I dated now. I was worried that she will be angry. I wanted to maintain what we had left.

"If you're home, call out to me."

"I Love you."

I teased with our joke. My heart beat so fast. Shawty pulled a face like a child but it was a cute reaction. It was back. My good feeling was back.

"Who is that cute girl?"

Oat asked the first thing once I got in the car. Her mocking tone upset me. I darted an angry look at her. She laughed at me immediately.

"You can stab me with a knife if you're going to look at me like that."

"Don't look at me like that."

"Don't be too serious."

Oat drove the car out of the hotel but she still looked in the mirror. She kept her eyes on Ruk closely..

"Is this the girl you are actually here for?"

"Why did you ask that?"

"You are very gentle when you look at her. I have never seen you like that before."

I wrapped my arms around my chest, protecting myself. I did not want anyone to see through me. I was not very stable now. I wasn't sure how I felt at the moment."

"Oat."

"Yes?"

"Can we kiss?"

She chuckled with the tone of my serious question. I looked at her annoyed. She thought the situation was so funny. She said sorry that she made fun of me.

"I'm sorry. I wasn't asked like this very often."

The sweet cool girl turned the wheels to the side of the road and put the car on the brake with a blinker on. The atmosphere was quiet in the car. The aircon hummed lowly in the background. Oat unbuckled herself and turned toward me.

"Here let's kiss."

I looked at her with hesitation but nodded.

"Ok."

Oat cupped my face with her two hands and leaned in. I looked her in the eyes with uncertain feelings. Her soft moist lip gently touched mine, tongue slipped into my mouth. I held my breath and looked at her face with stiffness. It was awkward till she pulled away.

"How could you kiss with your eyes wide open."

"Can't I open my eyes?"

"You silly!"

"I'm sorry. It just wasn't me."

There were so many emotions inside me. When I saw Ruk, I thought I could kiss a girl and see it for myself. But no, I did not feel anything at all, even with a perfectly goodlooking woman like Oat. I confessed how I really felt.

"I think I do not like girls."

I didn't feel anything with Oat, Ruk should be the same. It was impossible.

PAM_O4



Love and I never kept in contact again after those days. It has been almost two weeks since I kept checking my phone expecting a message from Shawty. But there was nothing at all. I thought my phone might be broken or the network was down. A network couldn't be down for 2 whole weeks. Ruk didn't want to see me.

I felt pain and kept it to myself. I was quiet to everyone. It did not feel right. We had a talk. We met. She said we could chat but she never said hi. I tried to find a thousand reasons not to be mad. But I did not help. God must know that I was in pain. Eak sent a message to chat with me. He seemed to be aware that there was some problem between Ruk and me.

[Eak: I'll make an appointment with Ruk.]

I saw some hope. Some light at the end of the tunnel. I thanked myself for keeping Eak's contact details. I wanted to delete him because we weren't connected anymore. With PHEME and Eak's help, Ruk and I talked and made up. Shawty seemed to forgive me quickly when I told her I was sorry. Our relationship was back. We were close friends again. I could smile again after I missed that smile for a full year. It was like she stole my smile. But this time, I felt shaken by the relationship. I used to be a considerate person but now I am easily frustrated. I felt bad to learn that Ruk was seeing someone. It was jealousy or whatever, I did not like PHEME at all. I wanted to kill him.

I couldn't express my dark feeling. I could only keep it to myself because I did not understand it. I felt mad every time Ruk talked about PHEME. What they did together, where they went. I was boiling mad all the time and wanted to warn her

to be careful. But her sassiness was something I could not stop. Then one day, she boasted about a kiss mark on her neck.

No, it wasn't boasted. She tried to cover it. But it was obvious. Once I realized what it was, I was mad uncontrollably. I was boiling mad. Many feelings hit me. This cute girl got a kiss mark from a rough man on her body..Mine....she was mine. Nobody could touch her! The next thing I knew I was on top of her. I did not understand why I did that. But Ruk told me that I was now jealous of her.

"Pam, you're jealous now."

I was shocked and rejected by how I felt. I kicked her out again. I couldn't stand the fact that I was jealous of her.

I was a woman. I was born into a good family. I will never like women. Never! Deep down, I believed what she said. I was quiet and considered it by myself. I spent time alone contemplating what happened. I decided to reach out to Oat after we stop talking for a while.

"Can I see you?"

We could talk immediately. We were always on good terms. There was no gap between me and her. The good-looking girl was confused with me, who tried to take her out on a date, for dinner, or for a movie. She looked at me confusedly. I stared back at her.

"What happened?"

"You're hard to follow. You thought I am your puppy?"

Her tone was sarcastic but she wasn't angry. She meant to tease me, rather than hurt me. I raised my eyebrows.

"Why are you here if you're not happy?"

"I am curious what are you thinking. You looked confused. Do you want to tell me?"

Oat looked at me curiously.

"I am confused."

"About what?"

"Many things."

I looked her in the eyes and asked curiously.

"Do I look like someone who might like women?"

She looked obviously interested in the question. Oat smiled and nodded.

"I see. You're confused about yourself. Who made you so confused?"

She hit the right spot. I was immediately stiff and felt resistance. I hated to admit that it was because of a small cute girl.

"Just asking."

"You can fall for anyone or anybody on earth. In my opinion, nature assigns your gender but everything is up to you. Have you ever heard about a woman who was married to a man and had kids, later got a divorce and dated a woman? "

"I heard about that but I never knew anyone like that."

"They existed."

"Why did they do that?"

"Because we can like anybody on earth. It has nothing to do with gender."

I felt like I got hit by a bus. Her words hit me hard. My head wasn't clear. Can I like anybody in the world, no gender?"

"What's that girl's name at the wedding?"

"Wh....What?"

She caught me off guard. I stuttered immediately. Stuttering was not me at all. I used to be so confident in myself but now it was so embarrassing.

"Why is it so difficult? Her name?"

"Ruk."

"How old is she?"

"Second year in university. 20 years old."

"She is an adult now. She must be yummy."

I stared at her in disbelief when she made that double-meaning statement. She ignored me and shrugged her shoulders.

"You're jealous."

"Don't say that. I don't like it."

"Tell me about her."

"Why do you want to know?"

I started to get upset. I did not like when people gave too much interest in Shawty.

"Pam, you need someone you could talk to. Someone you can tell your story to. You're in your head all the time, you won't get any answer. Think of me as a friend."

Oat said casually.

"Are we friends?"

The good-looking girl clasped her two hands together and rested her chin on top of them.

"Whatever you wanted me to be, Pam. "

She said with a smile. This was the first time I ever told someone about myself. I never had a friend I could talk to. I never believed in talking. How could I feel better after I talked? But today I felt relieved after I talked and talked. Oat listened to my story without making any comment. She made no judgment. She

only nodded and said "ah ha" following my story. I told her the story about Ruk, not every detail but enough for people like me who never talked before.

"It must impress you so much both the message and the handwriting."

"Yes, I was impressed by just that but now I am impressed about....everything."

I sighed and accepted the truth.

"Her smile, her eyes, and her voices called me Pam. Sometimes I felt like pampering her but sometimes I felt I wanted to bite her."

I bit my lip thinking about it. Oat heard everything and smiled.

"You keep it in for so long."

"What?"

"Have you ever thought anything sexual with this girl?"

"No, you're crazy."

"This is so natural. We're talking as friends."

"No! Never!"

I never thought that before. Or maybe I did not dare to think about it. The weird feeling that I had was bad enough, I didn't want to think about sexual stuff.

"Think about it then."

"Think about what?"

"Think about what you're going to do to her if you have sex with her."

My face flushed red when I heard that. Oat saw my reaction. She covered her mouth and started to giggle.

"Pam, you're so cute."

"No, I did not want to think about that. We're both women. How is that possible?"

I bit my lip and looked at Oat. I wanted to bite her now too.

"I did not feel anything for you either."

"You did not like women."

"No."

"You just like that girl."

Her serious tone made me think carefully.

"Maybe she is the only person in this world that you like."

I thought about what we talked about often. The embarrassing thing I thought about was the topic Oat asked me to think about, to imagine sexual stuff with Shawty. I was not dumb not to understand how it gets done. I just felt odd that it happened with the same sex. The natural thing was sex between men and women. Now I had to think about what Ruk and I could do together. Both of us will get naked.....Oh! Stop it. I laid down with my heart beating faster. It made no sense but I couldn't stop thinking about it. The image of Ruk and me kept me awake all night. The strange thing was I did not feel disgusted at all.

"If you feel good about someone, you want to touch them."

Oat's voice was in my head all night. I lay awake till morning. I felt groggy and got out of bed. I did not feel like myself and I needed to do something. I asked Oat to have coffee with me at the coffee shop Ruk worked for.

"How is it going? How is the homework I asked you to do?"

Oat asked and looked at me while I drove us to the coffee shop. It was not necessary to take Oat there but I wanted to see Ruk's reaction if I took someone else there.. It could be fun.

"Nothing."

"Yes?"

Oat looked at me suspiciously but did not press more for the answer. We arrived at the shop. Once I saw PHEME and Ruk together, it wasn't fun anymore..They flirted in front of me.

I hated that. I couldn't handle that, so I asked Shawty to come out and had a chat. Turns out it got worst.

"I wanted to be a woman today. I'll sleep with him tonight."

I knew that this was meant to be a sarcastic comment. But it still shook me to see her determination. Shawty was an open person. She wasn't very serious about sex. It made me nervous to think about it. Seemed like we had another fight and Ruk was planning to walk away..Shawty wanted to walk away from me. Someone else will touch her....

"Why are you crying? Pam?"

Oat saw me stand still in front of the shop, and quickly run toward me. I was so scared that it made me shake to my core. I reached out to hold onto Oat.

"Oat....Ruk said she will sleep with her boyfriend. She is sarcastic."

"That's her boyfriend."

"No!"

I shouted at the top of my lungs. She looked at me tiredly and put her arms around me and escorted me to the car.

"Don't show your weakness here. Do you have to think about what you're going to do, Pam? Are you willing to let her go?"

"But I do not like women."

"But you like Ruk. '

"Admit that."

I cried when I heard Oat say that. I covered my face and cried out loud. I did not want to be abnormal. I called Ruk a pervert. But now I was one. I couldn't fool

myself. Crying like this wasn't me at all. But this was the second time I cried because of that small girl.

"I really like Ruk."

"Why are you telling me that?"

"Go tell her."

Please allow ads on our site

PAM_05



The next thing I knew I stood in front of Ruk's apartment. I tried to think of a good reason to visit her but I had none. I caused so much trouble. I walked to my closet and grabbed a panty that Shawty liked. It was a strange reason but it was the only reason that sounded sensible. My heart pounded fast. It could be too late. I looked at my watch which now told me it was 10 pm. I wasn't sure if I should go up there but at this point, I couldn't give up. I couldn't let it continue like this.....I met Ruk who just finished taking a shower. She looked upset and did not want to talk to me. I knew I caused her so much pain many times. It was normal for her to be upset with me.

I noticed that Ruk did not believe the reason why I came here. She looked at me painfully. Every word she said she wanted me to leave because she wanted to cut me out. I was mad and angry hearing those words. Why did she want to cut me out? Now I was trying to make a move. I finally said it out loud, destroying a wall in my heart.

"I really like you. I couldn't fool myself anymore. I have always liked you. You are the only person in this world that I like."

It was my first time confessing love. I was afraid that she might not forgive me. But she did not say anything. She looked surprised but her eyes said she was very happy like she had been waiting for so long to hear them. For me.....I felt the heavy weight lift out of my chest. Everything seemed to be easier once I admitted the truth. I did not know what to do next. We were both new to this.

"Do you want to spend a night here?"

Her vague question shocked me. It was strange that I did not feel disgusted. I tried to imagine in reverse, if a man asked me that question, how would I feel? I would shoot him to death. . . I said yes immediately. I was curious how it would be if we spent a night together. After a shower, I walked out and slept on the same bed with Shawty. Our backs touched each other, I knew I started to feel nervous. It was a good feeling though. My heart beat faster. I was excited about a new emotion that I never had. I discovered another part of me that wasn't disgusted about sex. I even mentioned to Ruk about the dolphin sex life. It was nonsense but I started the topic

"Why? "

I don't know why?"

It was our first time kissing as a couple. I destroyed everything when I called her a pervert when we had our first kiss. Today it was different. Her hands were all over my body. It was so different from what I expected, her voice, her kiss. It was so reviving, so fulfilling. It surprised me. But we weren't going that far that night. Shawty didn't know how to do it. I was relieved but also curious at the same time. We were now in a different status. We never really talked but we knew this wasn't just close friends. I was more expressive and more jealous of her. But I was upset even on the first day. Ruk sent me a message saying she was at a bar with her friends at midnight.

I wasn't too close minded but when I knew she was out at that kind of place, it made me upset. There might be guys or girls who paid attention to Shawty. It made me mad and wanted to pinch her. When I picked her up, I saw her friend kiss her.. She was mine. I wanted to yell out like that but obviously, I couldn't. I did not like it when people messed around with my stuff. I wasn't ok if they

looked, smelled, or touched. If it was my stuff, only I had a right to it. Including Ruk.

Actually, especially Ruk. She was the only thing that I possessed and I did not want anyone to mess around with her. I fought hard to make peace with that idea. And when I saw another girl kiss or touch her, I couldn't stand that. The worst part was that Shawty was ok with it. She did all that before, showered together, felt their breasts, and kissed them..How did she do that! It upset me just thinking about it.

I dropped Ruk off at her apartment. We planned to spend a night together but I wasn't happy enough to be normal. Shawty tried to make it up to me but she smelled alcohol. When I saw her show up drunk, I was upset but deep down I was happy that she was there. At least she tried

I did not make it up too fast and wanted her to know that she shouldn't do that again. But something got into her that this time she advanced into mé so fast, unlike herself. I was surprised and dozed off with her.

"Baby, you're mine."

And that was it. The word "baby" always got me. It might start with that letter. She made everything so easy when she called me baby. It was so easy. My previous perception of sex disappeared because of her. I was not disgusted by sex as I thought I was. I just had to have sex with someone I like. I had to like her too. I went to a class without any focus. I tried to focus very hard but it did not work. I missed her so much.

Throughout the day, my heart beat so fast. My brain flashed back the image of what happened last night all the time. I felt so naughty. Even when I had lunch with my friends, I was still distracted and thought about last night.

"The guy in the drama last night was so adorable. He was such a babe...."

I heard the keyword and paused. I had to put down my utensil and touch my chest. I felt my heart beating so hard. It surprised my friends who now chatted about the tv drama.

"What happened Pam? Why do you look flush?"

"Really? My face is red?"

"Are you ok?"

I covered my face with my two hands. I did not want anyone to see that I wasn't myself right now. But I couldn't control everything. I just couldn't.

"Hey! Look at this ring. It was so lovely."

A male friend walked in and talked about a stupid ring with the keyword that gave me flashbacks from last night. We were naked, her small hands all over my body, her moist lip kissing and telling me now to worry. Oh, what got into me!

"I don't feel well I have to go now."

I got up immediately and decided to skip the rest of the classes. I couldn't focus. This wasn't me. I was so head over heel. The more we were closed, Ruk became more of herself. Before she was a bit timid with me but now that we slept together, she revealed more of herself. She was so naughty. I saw how naughty she was once at the library. A cute young girl criticized a teacher about how she got pregnant. She mentioned the details of sex positions; missionary, doggie, cowgirl. Now all of her naughtiness was directed at me because she could do whatever she wanted. She could just smile and I gave up everything. I knew myself from a different angle. I wondered why I was able to respond to her right away and I never rejected her. I just felt good doing stuff with her.

It was a natural thing to feel good when I did it. I wondered why it was only this girl that I surrendered and she seemed to know that fact too, so she was so spoiled. But I thought it was not a bad thing, especially doing it with someone you loved. It was better to see her doing it with someone else, It was all just an excuse. I knew I liked it too. My relationship this time made me feel blind. I ignored all the rules I had created. Whatever rules I had, I violated them all. Living in sin. Have premature sex.

"Pam."

"Yes?"

I responded while laying on my bed reading a book. I looked up to see Ruk smiling and slowly crawling up to me on the bed.

"What's up?"

Normally I did not like to be interrupted when I read a book but as I said Shawty was an exception for everything. I smiled and felt warmth every time I heard her call my name.

"You are so beautiful when you wear glasses. You look like a teacher."

"ah ha."

We made eye contact and she gave me a smile. I sort of knew what was in her mind but I liked to play it dumb to see what's her play today.

"Are you busy?"

"I'm reading but I'm not that busy. What's up?"

"I'm hot today. I wanted to sleep naked."

I smiled when I heard that. I already surrendered to her voice and her face and was ready to give in but I tried to be patient.

"Sure, go ahead."

"But I am lonely. It would be nice to have a sexy teacher naked next to me."

"Just sleep yeah? I can do that."

Shawty pouted a bit when she thought I didn't get it.

"Why is the teacher so hard to understand today? Do students like me have to teach you?"

She gently touched her fingers through my arm and tried to seduce me.

"When we get naked, there is so much more we could do."

"The student seemed to know more than the teacher. "

"Well, just some subjects. It would be nice if the teacher can just direct me to the deeper details."

Ruk leaned down and kissed me seductively. My glasses were in the way but Shawty stopped my hand when I reached to take them off.

"Don't take it off. Today I want a girl with glasses."

"I thought you wanted me? "

"It has to be you wearing glasses. Teacher, please teach me."

She reached under my shirt and touched everything under there with her naughty hands, even though she had seen it before.

"You're a beautiful teacher."

I immediately realized what she meant and put down my book. I smiled at her and raised my hand up for her to take my shirt off. She took it off with excitement. I always surrendered to her.

PAM_O6



After I admitted what I liked, and who I loved, I was really happy. It made me forget that the world wasn't just us. There were our families, friends, and society. I couldn't believe that the outside factor drove us apart. Kawee killed himself after finding out about us. It was the most serious thing that I ever had to handle. Ruk lay on the ground in blood hurt by Kawee's knife. I was beaten up but it didn't hurt as much as seeing Ruk touch her bloody belly while still asking how I was. Our Story and our relationship were ripped apart like complete broken glass that could never be fixed. After our families found out what happened, I was blamed for everything. I thought so too. If I didn't exist, Kawee would only be a good-looking man who still had a nice family, kids, and a happy life. If I didn't exist, Ruk wouldn't get hurt. She would date a nice guy, get married, and live a happy life like other people.

I was not needed in that family. I hurt Ruk's parents by hurting both of their children, with one death and another wounded while I had no injury visible at all. The only thing I did to show my condolences was to go to Kawee's funeral. I knew I wasn't welcome there but I still wanted to go. I wanted to show that I really never wanted this to happen. But Ruk's family would never forgive me. Her old mom targeted all her anger, her hatred at me. She yelled at me and hit me uncontrollably. She threw incense powder into my face and cursed me to get out of her life.

"Stop seeing my children. Do you want everyone in this family to die!"

All those harsh words rubbed painfully. For her family, I was a devil who ripped her family apart. From that day, I contemplated a lot about our relationship. This world did not have just the two of us. We couldn't do this. So painful. I was crying my eyes out alone in my room for a long time. Why was our relationship not as easy as other people? There were so many girl couples. Some of them even announced it on TV. But everything was so difficult for us. First, myself was the

problem but now our family was the problem. Then I decided to finish this relationship.

There were different levels of breaking up. Some had to be apart because there was a third person. The person who got dumped will be sad and angry but my story... was different. Our love was the same but we had to break up. It was painful more than anything and the most painful one was the one who said it.

"Let's break up."

I almost collapsed on the ground when I heard Shawty cry. The person who said it wasn't always the stronger one. It took me a long time to finally say it and controlled myself not to fall to the ground. Ruk cried all the time and the only thing she said was "wait". That hurt me even more.

"Don't wait."

I had to be firm to cut the relationship. I walked away without turning back to look. If I did, I would never be able to do that. I couldn't recognize myself after my cruelty on that day. I ignored the world. I lived only day to day. I went to school because I had to. Once I was home, I only laid in bed. It was only my body but I had lost my soul. My grade dropped immensely. I lost so much weight because I couldn't eat anything. My mom forced me to move back home after she saw me. It wouldn't help but at least it was better to be alone.

"Pam."

"Yes?"

Praew, my elder sister walked into my room, where I kept myself there days and nights. Not so many people were welcomed when I was in my own world. I did not like questions or answers. I did not want to communicate. But what could I do, this was my family?

"What happened to you, Pam? You have been quiet for too long."

"I'm ok."

"Are you heartbroken?"

I looked at my sisters but said nothing. There was something strange in her eyes that looked exactly like mine.

"How is it possible that your heart is broken?"

Praew said and sighed.

"But it's normal, I think. Good looking people can be hurt too."

"You know how I can go to bed? I cut off the conversation. I really did not want to talk about it with anybody. I was always the strong one in the family. I did not want to look weak just because my heart was broken."

And it was because of a woman.

"The way to get over quickly is a rebound."

"It might be bad for the new person but it could help you, Pam. You should try."

It was a short piece of advice from my sister that made me consider it. There were so many men who came into me. But that idea was not in my head because I was overwhelmed with my sadness. I tried to dig myself out of sorrow and lived a normal life. My life felt very empty, like I had a big hole in my heart. Finally, destiny brought a man to me, his name was Akkee. His nickname was Kee meaning fire in Thai. He was the son of my dad's friend. His career, his look, and his social status were the best among other men who were my choices. He fell for me immediately when we met. I never showed any interest in him but he kept pushing for it because my sister supported him.

"I love your eyes, Pam."

He had so many nice things about him but I did not feel anything toward him. I tried to hang out with him. I did not reject him as I did with the others. I fooled myself into thinking that a rebound would help me feel better. We dated each other for 2 years without touching each other. He was a very patient man. No matter how hard I was to him, he still asked me to marry him.

"Let's move to America after we get married. I'll pay for your medical student loan debt."

I did not agree but also did not reject him. I needed more time to think. But the universe was mean to me. After two years I did not see Shawty, I saw her when my mom and I went shopping in a mall. Ruk and her close friends were criticizing a new clothes collection that looked more like a rag than a jacket.

"Where were their brains? Those socks are more beautiful."

The giggling sounds came out from a group of young people cheerfully, only the little cute one did not laugh.

"Who stole your smile....baby?"

I saw her, not smiling despite the lively laugh from her group of friends. It made me feel so sad. I could only hug myself painfully and rushed out with fear. I feared that I might run into her and told her to run away with me. With that depressing emotion, I picked up the phone and called Kee.

"I'll get married."

Everyone in my family was glad that I finally decided to get married. The wedding was nice and grand. I was the first of my siblings to be married. No one knew my true reason. Everyone assumed that I might think it through because I was usually calm. But no, this wedding was purely emotional.

I just wanted to get married and move away. For the past two years, I never met Ruk but there was not a single day that I didn't miss her. I only saw her face on that day and I knew I couldn't stand it anymore. I knew one day I would run to her first. The wedding was the best exit then. We both could move on with our lives. I did not know if she was still waiting as she said, But to make sure the message was sent through again, I sent an invitation card to her house. That would make her stop waiting. If the wedding means love, I married

because of love too. But love the other.

I felt pity for Kee. He did not know anything. He married me happily and kept saying that he was the lucky one to be chosen by me. He treated me like a princess while I treated him like a piece of tissue to wipe my tears. After the wedding, I tried a newlywed life but it was so unnatural. I wasn't happy at all. I

never smiled. I never laughed. I never complimented Kee on how good he was. I felt nothing. He was the best of my other choices. If I continue living with him, one day it might grow into love. This nice guy took me out of the country and moved to America because he worked there. I did not know what to do with my life. I became a housewife, not working because my husband was rich. My life was so useless. I had plenty of time, so I started to rearrange my house. A guest book from a wedding was in a box shipped from Thailand. I flipped through the book and paused after I saw the handwriting I will never forget.

WAITING

My heart skipped a beat. My hands were so weak that I dropped the book down on the floor. I felt a deep sharp pain in my chest. I sent a wedding invitation card assuming that she would stop waiting, and never thought she would come to the wedding. If it was me, I wouldn't come either, But she was there....I guess from the message that she would be so confused and did not know what to write. She didn't think it through when she signed this too. Otherwise, she would sign her name. I picked up the book on the floor and pressed it against my chest. I cried and cried and felt so loved just to see the handwriting. Those small hands, cute faces, and smiles impressed me every time. Her smile always said I only love you and you alone, Pam. I wasn't myself, since then because of that handwriting in that guest book. My new family was destroyed.

PAM_O7



I was married for 3 months before we separated. It wasn't my decision. It was his decision. He was done living with a cold heartless wife who treated him like a pet. It was his own word.

"If you were to treat me like this, why did you marry me?!"

Kee screamed at me when I told him I agreed with him to be separated. He said it sarcastically to make me emotional. But I felt nothing.

"You asked me to marry you."

I told him straight in his face with no feeling.

"If I refuse, you will continue to do that anyway."

"What did I do wrong? Why did you do this to me?"

"I just never love you."

"Who do you love?"

It was an easy question but I could only shut my lip tight and folded my arms as if I wanted to protect myself. Kee was angry with my attitude. He rushed in angrily, wanting to have sex. This kind of man thought that when we fought, sex would help. It could only work with some people. I could be like that too. But with only one person. I played along with him and laid down stiff on the bed. I let him do whatever he wanted. But it wasn't long before he finally gave up and surrendered.

"Who the hell is he? The man you love, tell me!"

"What would it do if I told you?"

I sat up and folded my arms again. I looked at the angry man in front of me.

"Will it really help?"

"At least I know who my enemy is, who is in my way."

"No, you don't want to know."

"Yes, I wanted to know."

"Just a little girl."

I got up and looked him in the eyes.

"The only girl in the world who I will never stop loving."

I remembered his eyes on that day. A nice man's soul was crushed into pieces after I told him the truth. Men had a strange ego. If their heart enemy was women, they would be

boiling angry. When I told him that, he couldn't believe it and thought I lied to him. He thought I wanted to just torture him.

"If you don't believe me, it's your choice. But let's get a divorce."

We separated and I flew back to Thailand. Kee was angry with me. It took him 3 years to finish the document process. My family did not understand what happened, and why my marriage failed so fast. My father lost a good friend because he and his son couldn't get along. We had to return half of the dowry because I told my family that....

"It was my fault, please give it back."

No one ever knew my reasons, why, and how it ended up like this. Kee might be embarrassed for not keeping me over a little girl. We split and never had any physical or mental relationships again. The document process was dragged along until Kee found a new woman and agreed to officially divorce me. He gave me half of his money even though he did not have to.

"Pam, I don't understand. You just got married. Why do you separate so fast?"

"Praew, you told me to date someone else."

I looked at my eldest sister anxiously.

"I tried and even got married, it did not help at all."

"Why do you separate with him?"

"I did not love him."

"Why did you get married?"

"You told me a rebound would help. I tried and here is the result. Everybody gets hurt."

I pinched myself hard for hurting Kee and myself. I destroyed everyone. To hurt a third innocent person was a bad idea. If I could turn back time, I wouldn't do it.

"Who was it? Who could throw you off balance like this?"

"Why does everybody have to ask about that person? It was my fault!"

I said with tears full in my eyes, thinking back to everything from Kawee, to Kee, men who I destroyed.

"I did not want to fight. I am only worried about you."

I finally received the money from Kee which took almost 3 years. I left home and found a new place to live. The place that wasn't Bangkok. The place where I could live quietly and disappear from the world. Everyone in my family disagreed and begged me not to go. But I made up my mind, so they let me be. I took that money and opened a community clinic in a quiet city. There were not so many people, with a low cost of living. People here like quiet lives. I did not have to worry when talking to anyone here. I rented a small cozy house. It was not luxurious but it was enough to offer me peace and quiet. I liked the place where I could smell a flower from outside when I read books. It was a nice warm feeling. In the morning, a rooster of a neighbor woke me up. I woke up and went to work feeling content.

I stayed away from social networks online. I only had one chat to update and send my family some photos but I always looked at a name where I had my contact list.

Love 

Even though we did not keep in touch. I could still see the update on her status. Someday she changed it to "I'm richhhhh." It made me wonder what kind of work or business she did. Someday she changed it to "Bored." It made me wonder what made her feel like that. Moving to the new place made me calm but full of loneliness. I did not have many friends. Most of my patients had a toothache, so I couldn't talk to them. My friends were my housekeeper and my admin whose name was Eui. She was a chatty girl who liked to talk.

Lately, I also had a regular visitor, a cute little boy.

"Doctor Pam, you're beautiful."

The cute boy was around 9-10 years old. He always visited me after school. He was a normal-looking boy but very cheerful. He liked to quote some cheesy saying from movies or the internet. He thought it was a cool thing to do. I laughed when I heard them. His face beamed when I laughed with him.

"You'll love me someday."

"As long as you're a little boy, it would take a very long time for that to happen."

His first visit was a nightmare. He thought the dentist was a vampire. But once he was treated, he was a regular visitor since then.

"Did you already quit dessert?"

"If I quit, I will not have any problem. Then, I don't have an excuse to see you."

"You don't need a problem visiting me."

"Really?..."

He said with some consideration.

"But it's a shame there was a free cake from that shop. Nothing better than eating a free cake and visiting a beautiful dentist. "

Smart kid. I laughed at his jokes and kept talking.

"Why do they give out free cake?"

"I don't know but the owner there was very nice. She told me to see you too. She said you're beautiful and it was true."

"Vm?"

I looked at him with a puzzle. The owner of that shop knew me too. That meant she was my patient. I might recognize her if I saw her. There were not so many people in this community.

"You should visit that cake shop with me, I'll treat you."

"You're so generous."

"I'll treat you whenever you want. I'm handsome and rich too."

"But I don't eat dessert. "

"How could we go out on a date then?"

"If the timing is right, I'll go with you."

"That 's great!"

I didn't mean to flirt with him but it made him smile. There were so many shops in this area that I wanted to explore. I forgot after that chat with him. I still opened and closed my clinic as scheduled. I made some profit or someday I didn't make anything. But I wasn't in trouble. One day I left for a convenience store, and I left my clinic with the housekeeper. I read a book in the shop for too long, I missed the visit of the boy who brought a chocolate cake for me. I never liked dessert...

"You can have it. I don't like dessert."

I told the housekeeper.

"The boy will be sad if he knew you did not eat the cake."

"Tell him I ate it then."

"At least read the love letter, he wrote it with such beautiful handwriting. "

"Yes?"

I laughed and picked up a bright colored piece of paper. My heart stopped like it was pulled out of my chest. I knew exactly whose handwriting that was.

"Time will tell how much I love you."

"Are you ok, Pam?"

My hands trembled. I looked at the piece of paper and froze. The heavy feeling pressure on my chest. I couldn't talk. I covered my mouth with my hand and looked at the cake bag held by the housekeeper.

"Which shop was that from?"

"Might be from the new cake shop at the corner. It is a good one. There are dogs....don't run Pam!"

My heart beat so fast while I ran to the shop located at the corner. I had so many feelings in me; excitement, fear, happiness, and worry. My clinic and the new cake shops were around 500 meters away from each other. I looked at the shop and it reminded me immediately of someone's dream to own a shop like this.

"I'll open a coffee shop. There will be many delicious desserts. Everyone will eat at my shop but they will have to fix their teeth at your clinic. "

I almost fainted with weakness. I was too overwhelmed to stand up. The voice of the shop owner made my eyes full of tears. I recognized that voice. That voice "We're closed." The voice fell quiet and the owner poked out her face to see me. She looked at me in surprise too.

"Pam."

Baby...my love.

"It is YOU."

There was a girl who always loved me for 5 years without any distraction. Ruk, who now laid down next to me and listened to my story with full attention. For the past 5 years, more than 1,800 days, Shawty had been waiting for me. I felt like I wanted to explode. Ruk spent two years waiting for me and later received the bad news that I planned to get married. She still kept waiting hoping I may come back. She slowly weaved her dream, worked as a car salesman and saved money to build a coffee shop. She worked hard to save money for three years and in the meantime asked her friends to track my movement. She had waited for a total of 5 years for my return.

5 years was not a long time for other people. But for someone who had waited without knowing where it would end. It could be 8 or 10 years. It could be very different.

"Pam, you have been through a lot."

"You've been through a lot too, Ruk. You and your family were injured from what I did. "

"No, I wasn't hurt. Don't worry about it, I think it was good that we let time heal."

The little girl in front of me always took care of my feelings. The way she looked at me was pure love and adorable. I could never do anything that could upset her. She always loved me.

"Do you really think that?"

"Yes...if you gave in then when I cried. We both would face something worse than this. When I am angry with you, I might always blame you for Kawee's death. It's good that you disappeared. It made me realize how much I love you."

"Don't you feel something when you see me? What do you think about Kawee? Or my marriage...?"

I swallowed a big lump in my throat while thinking about what Shawty's had to face. She got no explanation and was only determined to wait, she had to figure out what I did all that.

"Why don't you just quit?"

"You should know why I couldn't do that. In the past 5 years, you were married but you still have feelings for me."

"Because I love you."

"I love you too, Pam."

I leaned into her for a hug while we both were lying on the bed. I wanted to tie her up with me to make sure that we would never grow apart again. It was like a dream I waited for. The dream I told myself would never happen. I ran away but she found me. I hid but Shawty searched for me.

No matter how hard I tried, I could never fight that. Even if there were 10 more people who had to die for our relationship, I was ready to sacrifice. It was such a torturous 5 years. I never knew what happiness was.

"Your heart beats so fast."

"I must be excited."

"Me too. It is like a dream."

Shawty moved away and looked at me with a smile.

"I think we have to fill those 5 years gap. "

I immediately understood the naughty look in her eyes. I laughed and suddenly rolled over to be on top of her.

"Oops!"

She cried with excitement and smiled naughtily.

"What are you doing? That was my place!"

"It has been 5 years. Not so many things change but it doesn't mean nothing has changed."

"What has changed then?"

I smiled at the girl underneath me. She giggled and put her two arms around my neck loosely.

"You are so sexy without doing anything. Now I'm curious what you could do."

She said seductively.

"One night is not enough."

"You are so lovely, Pam."

I would never let Shawty rest. I wanted to connect with her verbally and physically to fill the 5 year gap. My emptiness was filled by a little girl who was naughty, direct, and honest with her own feelings. She revived me again. I made up my mind that even if there were any problems in the future, I won't let her face them alone.

"You're much better, Pam."

Shawty panted. Her trembling voice made me want to touch her more. I thirsted for her. I looked at the girl underneath me and thought that I could never feel like this with anybody.

"I love doing this with you again."

"If you love it so much, next time just tell me."

Ruk looked up at me and smiled. I touched my forehead on hers and said jokingly.

"I Love you."

"I'll let you do me all night."

"All night might not be enough for Our love..."

U.S.

CHANGES



I missed her again. Every time when I did not have any patients, I missed Shawty's beautiful smile. I missed her too often even when we just separated in the morning and would see each other again in the evening. It was never enough time to spend together. I wanted to spend as much time together for fear that something would force us apart again. We texted each other today but it wasn't like physically together. I wanted to feel her, to talk to her. Being together was much better than texting. I was really deep....

I missed her a lot but still did not want to show too much. Shawty knew me now that Isn't a real mature adult. She likes to taunt and tease me for my jealousy. She liked to see me jealous because it made her feel good. Lately, I tried to be calm and tried not to be too jealous. I was head-over-heel.

What was my Shawty doing now?

Riiingg!!

The bell at the clinic rang, signaling a visitor had walked in. I did not walk out because I had a housekeeper and an admin at the front desk. After a while, my admin knocked on my door to inform me that I had a visitor.

"Dr. Pam, Ruk is here. Can I go home now?"

"Yes."

I did not care if the admin would leave or stay. My heart beat with excitement knowing Ruk was here. The watch on my wrist told me it was a bit after 6 o'clock. I wondered why Shawty closed her shop so early. But that was fine, I was about to close mine too. I had no other patient schedule for the evening. I tried to be as

calm as I could before I got up from my desk and walked out of the room. I saw Ruk and the housekeeper looking excitedly at a phone.

"How lucky is that woman to be able to touch those perfect six packs oh his bright beautiful belly....I wanted to lick that."

Ruk whispered with the housekeeper.

"I wanted to pull out his towel. I wanted to see his worm."

Her statement halted my movement. My happy mood now changed to another kind of mood immediately, I knew my mood was swinging now. I couldn't help but get so mad at her.

"Ruk! "

I did not know how my tone was. But once Ruk heard my voice, she jumped and looked up with surprise and hurriedly put her phone away.

"Pam."

My anger must show obviously because the housekeeper looked at me very awkwardly and quietly walked away. She just thought there was something wrong and why I used that tone.

"If you like this celebrity so much, why are you with me then?"

"Paaaaaam!"

I spun around and walked back into my room angrily. Her footsteps ran closer and she grabbed my arm to turn me around. She waved her hands and denied everything.

"I didn't mean it like that. I just like this celebrity. He was someone else's husband!"

"You wanted to see his worm."

"Arrrg! You shouldn't say that word. It shouldn't come out of your mouth."

"Ok, I'm sorry. It was my fault. I am just being dirty. I just joked around. You know how I am."

Shawty poked at me teasingly. I thought she was sort of cute.

"I imagined your moan even when I was in junior high when you tutored my math."

"What?!"

I almost choked on the water when I heard that. Ruk looked me in the eyes and smiled shyly.

"I am so dirty."

Ruk said like an innocent little girl. Now it was me who felt so shy hearing about that. It was the first time I heard about this. I always knew she was naughty but I didn't realize that she was dirty about me when we were in school. What did I already do in her imagination?

"Why are you so quiet?"

"I don't know what to say."

I shut my lip tight and thought.

"What do my moans sound like?"

Now I caught her off guard. But she won't give the answer straightforwardly. She walked her fingers on my arms teasingly.

"I don't remember. I need to hear it again to remind me."

"Ummm."

I looked at her and smiled. I walked over to my white gown hung on the wall. I put it on and looked at her seductively. Once she saw me wearing the gown, she knew right away what to do. Shawty reached over to the door and slid it shut and locked it.

Click!

"Why did you lock it?"

"I just wanted to consult the dentist privately. I wanted you to examine my oral health. It would be a shame if my tongue has some problem."

"I'm a dentist."

"You can check my tongue."

"What's wrong with your tongue?"

"It is so weak. Look! Lick you, Pam."

"What?"

"I wanted to say love but it turns out like. It's all so weak."

I covered my face and laughed. I could never be dirtier than her. I couldn't win this. How could anyone come up with a tongue check? It had a double meaning. I started it but couldn't finish it.

"I'm a dentist. I only check teeth."

"They are related. They all are related."

Shawty walked closer and buried her nose in my neck.

"You smell so nice. So yummy."

I pushed her face out and walked away. I wanted to play it hard to get.

"This is a dental clinic. There is nothing to eat here. And....I don't have a worm."

Ruk tried to make up with me by pulling my wrist toward her. She forced me to sit on my working table by moving all the stuff out quickly.

"Who wanted to eat a worm? Now I only need calcium. It's only breast milk that would help."

She was so good at talking dirty. She tried to snuggle me by smelling all over me. Her small palm tried to unbutton my shirt quickly while I still wore my gown.

"You really like this white gown."

"I like the person wearing this gown and it seems like you're trying to make me forget about that towel on the celebrity."

She moved her hand around.

"It worked so well. I forgot about all that."

I knew how good she was and I always let her do whatever she wanted. I was always disgusted about other people's sex. But being with her made me feel good. It wasn't too much or too less. It was nice. I longed for it more and more. Her small hand unhooked my bra quickly. Her moist lip kissed all over my body. My head was blurred and already forgotten about the fight we had. I did not realize that I let out a low moan till she paused and smiled.

"I know now how your moan is."

"Let's go home."

"No."

Shawty looked at me firmly.

"I wanted to have you here."

"Ruk, we are in the clinic. We shouldn't do....do it....do it...."

"Blame yourself for being so jealous and wearing the gown."

Her hand moved lower to unhook my skirt. My body tried to reject that but it just went with the flow naturally. I couldn't stop it. While we were busy doing our thing. The housekeeper's voice called and tried to open the locked door. I paused and turned to the voice.

"Dr. Pam, I'm leaving now."

“ Y... yes. “

My trembling voice made Ruk think about something fun. She leaned down....

"Ummm...."

"What are you doing?"

I was annoyed by Ruk and the housekeeper who seemed to have no clue what happened. If the door were locked, that means I wanted some privacy.

"I'm checking teeth."

"Do you have patience?"

"I'm checking Ruk's teeth."

"I don't hear anything."

"Ahhh."

I blurted out the noise because Shawty touched me so hard. She giggled and was curious about how I could explain my trembling voice.

"What is that noise?"

"There's some cavity. You can go home now. I wi..... will.....g...go home too."

I had to focus to reply to that. Ruk rushed faster and faster now that I had to pinch her shoulder to balance myself.

"Cavity has a noise?"

"I'm going home now. See you tomorrow."

I did not reply because I now focused on the last wave that blew in. Finally, I was done. I was so weak and looked at Shawty. She now had a smile like a winner.

"I think my tongue is now strong again."

Shawty hugged and kissed my neck.

"You're so good. It only takes you a couple of minutes..Let's go home. Let me help you get dressed."

She helped me eagerly. I looked at her and thought of something fun.

"What happened? Why are you looking at me like that?"

"Do you know where this is?"

Ruk considered the question and thought it might be something more than a dental clinic but there was no better answer than a dental clinic.

"A dental clinic."

"Yes, it's a dental clinic. There is no dentist that..."

I pushed her to a nearby wall and unbuttoned her pants. I wasn't that fast but not too bad.

"I won't let you walk away with this."

"You're better."

Ruk did not look nervous. She looked more curious.

"Let's see what you got."

"Show me how you do it."

We both looked at each other for a longtime and giggled. Damn it! Will I ever win on this? In the end, I put my forehead on her head affectionately.

"I love you so much,"

I said what was on my mind.

"I love you more."

We both quite like to enjoy this moment. I kissed her mouth while she wrapped her arms around my neck.

"In that case.."

"Yes?"

"I'll do it now."

"Ummm."

I think I changed a lot.

JEALOUSY



We had a special guest visit our home today. Our home, our safe space between Ruk and I. I was a possessive person. I did not like anyone in my space, invading my privacy, especially in our home where Ruk and I lived together. But today there was a visitor who followed us and that annoyed me. But I couldn't say anything.

"So this is your house?"

Nueng, the third-grader patient of mine who regularly visited me, followed Ruk and me home. The market and our house were not too far. It was within walking distance. He quietly followed us home and showed up right when we were about to go into the house.

"Why do Dr. Pam and Ruk go home together? Are you living together?"

"I told you to call me sister Ruk."

Ruk giggled and held his hand walking in while I was a bit upset. What could I say? That was a third grader. We did not have too much furniture. I took a few things from Bangkok, only my diploma, and some books. That was all. I still did not like when people invaded my home.

"Is this Dr. Pam in the photo? Wow, you wore the white gown."

A photo of me in my white gown on graduation day was on a small table. He was about to reach for it but I quickly grabbed it up.

"Are you hungry, Nueng?"

"I already ate from Ruk's shop."

"I said call me sister Ruk."

Ruk, who seemed to know what I was thinking, quickly distracted him by putting a dog carrier bag on the floor.

"Come play with the dogs."

"I would love to. There was nothing to do here. "

You should go home then....I wanted to ask him that but I did not. Time moved slowly and now it was 8 pm. I pretended to watch tv and now looked at Ruk and the boy playing together. I wasn't too happy to see that. We should spend time together when we are home. Now it was solate, how come his parents did not worry about him.

"Sister Ruk, what are the dogs doing?"

Once I heard his question, I looked over and saw Sorapong, the small dog humped on Ruk's leg. Ruk chuced and shooed the dogaway.

"You're dirty dog Sorapong. I'm not your wife."

I threw a pillow nearest to me toward the brown Pomeranian. I missed the dog but the sound was loud enough to scare the dog away. I folded my arms on my chest and looked at the dog coldly. I wanted to take him to a crocodile farm. That one belongs to me. How dare you? Ruk smiled at the corner of her mouth. She knew what I thought but did not mention anything. She turned to the kid and still giggled with him. They watched some clips on their mobile phones together. I felt it took too long, so I looked at my watch and casually asked.

"Nueng, this is 8 pm. Aren't you supposed to be home?"

"No, my house is so near."

"What about your parents?"

"No, they are not worried. This town is a safe place."

"But I think you should go home now. Dr. Pam needs to rest."

The boy still did not get what I meant. I was not mean enough to yell at him to go home. Ruk was always a compromised person. She helped me talk to him.

"It is very late now. Let's go home. I'll walk you home."

Ruk held his hand prepared to leave while I still looked at both of them. Before they walked out, the boy noticed a colorful box and curiously looked at it.

"What is this box?"

He pointed at the box.

"Oh?"

I followed his pointed finger and realized I forgot about the box that was delivered yesterday but I forgot to open it. Ruk picked up the box and looked surprised.

"I just see it now too."

"Let's open it. I wanted to see."

"Why do you want to see other people's stuff?"

"It is exciting to open it. It is like a birthday present. Even though I knew it was a robot inside, it was still exciting to open it. Open it! Open it! I wanted to know what's inside."

"Sure."

Once Ruk agreed to do that, I quickly got up and grabbed the box from her hands.

Grab!

A bit too harsh. Shawty looked at me with surprise and smiled awkwardly. She knew I was very possessive but she thought I wasn't sharing with her too.

"I...I'm sorry."

"I'll walk him home now."

Ruk was quiet immediately when she walked the boy home. The boy who invaded our space and created a scratch in our relationship. It seemed to hurt Shawty too. Now I was worried that I might really hurt her feelings. I walked around the house waiting for her to come home. Another 15 minutes, Ruk arrived back home. She did not look shocked anymore but obviously quiet when she looked at me.

"You're home."

I asked even the fact that she was already home. I just wanted to start a conversation. Ruk nodded and smiled awkwardly.

"You must be hurt."

"It is late. Let's shower and go to bed."

"Baby."

I grabbed her wrist and pulled her close to look me in the eyes. She looked surprised when she heard this word. She loved it as I did.

"Yes, Pam?"

"Did I hurt you?"

"No, I didn't."

"It's obviously shown on your face."

"What was that about?"

"I grabbed a box out of your hand."

She was quiet. She was obviously hurt. I wanted to clear out the air as quickly as possible. If I did not explain, it could go on so big like 5 years ago when I was too jealous..

"I knew you did not like people to touch your stuff. I just spooked you did that."

Ruk tried to smile as sweetly as possible to clear out the tension.

"I knew we all have something we don't want other people to touch."

"No, I would never do that to you. You are the most people I love in the world."

"Yes."

She did not look like she understood me. I sighed and pulled her over to the table where a scissor was now next to the box, ready to be opened. I was a bit embarrassed because the item inside was personal.

"I think you should open it."

"You don't have to do this, Pam."

"Open it. I bought this for you."

"Oh?"

I folded my arms on my chest and looked at Ruk who now pressed a scissor on a tape on the box. I was excited and curious about the stuff inside if it matched my order. Ruk looked surprised when she saw what was inside.

"Pam...."

She looked stunned and smiled shyly. She pulled the item out and swung it in my face.

"Did you really order this? I was shocked,"

"Don't say that."

I folded my arms and looked away. I did not want to look her in the eye.

"It was just something people buy."

"Do people really buy a handcuff.... what else?"

Ruk grabbed a white and red cosplay costume out of the box.

"Nurse uniform?"

"And...Yes."

I tried to act tough even though I was so shy now. The naughty one now forgot about her hurt feelings and leaped into me for a hug.

"What got into you? Did you buy this stuff? I was so surprised."

"I did not want you to open the box in front of the kid, so I grabbed the box out of your hand."

I actually did not want the kid to touch my stuff.

"If he sees the handcuff and a nurse uniform, how are we going to explain this."

"Yes, why do we have this? What is it for?"

Shawty touched my arm up and down gently. The hurt feeling was now gone. Now she was in a naughty mode that I had to handle.

"Ummm why do we have that? I thought you might know how to use it?"

"I know how to use it but I was wondering who to cuffed."

Ruk was still excited about the new toys.

"Is it for me to cuff you or you will cuff me?"

"It depends on the context."

"Who is going to wear the uniform?"

"I am a doctor."

I looked at her and smiled because it was for her.

"Ruk, you're the nurse."

"He he"

Ruk giggled shyly. She covered her mouth and smiled non-stop. I thought it was the cutest thing ever and I wanted to snuggle her now.

"You change so much,Pam."

"I live with a naughty person. I have to be stronger so now we're, ok."

I knew she felt ok from her smile but I wanted to hear the confirmation. Ruk nodded and hugged me affectionately.

"I couldn't get mad at you. You're so cute. Even when you're jealous, you are still very cute."

"It is good that you understand me."

I wrapped my arms around her and tried to absorb every bit of the good feeling. No matter how long we spent together it was never enough.

"You know, it is better not to take anyone into our space again."

"Ok, I won't take anyone into our world again. I'm sorry I made you upset."

"The dog too."

"What??"

"Don't let him hump on your leg again."

I looked at Sorapong who now chased another dog.

"He is a boy."

"Paaaaam."

Ruk let go of her hug and laughed.

"It's a dog."

"He humped your leg."

"It's in his nature."

"He should fight his nature. I also fought my nature to love you."

I understood everything she said.

"I just did want A male dog to be with a female dog. Why humped a girl. "

"You're so jealous, full of emotion If you love me this much, just handcuff me. "

I smiled and looked at the handcuff.

"That's why I bought itI wanted to chain you here, so you could stop being so friendly. "

"So this is to chain me."

Ruk looked at the handcuff and I nodded.

"Ok, you could use it with me and this nurse uniform..."

"You wear it too."

"So these are all to serve you. Nothing I can use on you."

She pouted.

"I'll wear my gown."

"You are seducing me with the uniform."

I raised my eyebrow while Ruk looked at me full of love. I could only express this feeling to her. I was shy but it was fun to do it with her. I did not feel disgusted like I felt with other people.

"What are we waiting for? We have a patient now. Let's play doctor and nurse."

"So fast."

I giggled and followed Shawty. She paused and turned around.

"I have been wondering."

"What?"

"Do you know how to do an injection?"

"Yes of course. "

"What about a nurse?"

"Yes, sure."

"So...."

Ruk smiled seductively.

"Pam, you're a doctor. I'm a nurse. Who will do the injection?"

I felt hot in my face but....here we were....

"We take turns."

"Oh! It is so hot hearing it from you. Let's go up quickly. I need an injection from the doctor."

The house was full of love and laughter. This was the world where it was just us. We could do whatever we wanted. Whatever made us happy, we did it. Who knew how much time we had left? I wasn't sure if we would live together until we die but we would keep it as long as possible. We would take care of each other as long as it takes. Now we need some injections.

SECRET



I felt Ruk hid something from me. The other day we fought because of my jealousy again. Ruk seemed to have something in her mind. She wanted to say something but chose not to say it. That made me uncomfortable and annoyed that I did that. How could I stand that! Shawty giggled with a beautiful customer. The girl was so beautiful that she walked out of Vogue magazine. I couldn't believe it. We were in a remote place and up country. There should not be a woman who looks like that here.

"Nothing happened there. That customer just stopped by for a coffee. She also asked if it was true that I have a girlfriend."

"Why did she ask you that question? She must like women too."

"She might be dating another woman too. Don't be upset. She is actually a very good painter. I'm looking for a painter to paint the wall too. I wouldn't dare to hire her if you're acting like this."

I remembered the look in her eyes when she looked at me from top to bottom. I saw something in that woman. She was the same as me. She was like me! And that annoyed me! After that day, we didn't talk about that again. There was something else that came up and Ruk told me she had to go to Bangkok. This was something that made me suspicious.

"I wanted to go home for 2 days. I'll be back quickly."

"I'll go home too then."

"You should stay here." Ruk quickly said and averted her eyes away from me. She was lying about something.

"I'll hurry home to see you."

This wasn't the real reason. I felt something was off. I booked an airplane ticket on the same date and time but was seated away from her, I turned into someone I did not recognize. I was so jealous and paranoid. Ruk never acted like this before. I was curious about what made her so awkward. Once I arrived in Bangkok, I turned into an investigator instead of a dentist. I was never like that. Because of that beautiful woman, Kenlong, that woman with beautiful eyes who stared at me without hesitation. I was paranoid that Ruk might be on a date with her. It shouldn't happen. Ruk waited for 5 years for me. She wouldn't stray just because of that woman. But I couldn't ignore that. She was so beautiful and it shook me even though I was a very confident woman. I couldn't help but compare myself with her. And I might be losing.

On the first day, Ruk traveled home and I also returned home. Everybody was happy to see me again. We talked and caught up a bit. I did not say much about my life as usual. I only told them that I was fine and happy. I lived in a quiet place.

"Are you seeing someone?"

My mom who always worried about me since my divorce asked, I paused and nodded.

"Yes, I have."

Everyone looked at me curiously.

"Who is he? "

"How old is he?"

"What does he do?"

"Whose kid, is he?"

My family was not strict about who I dated. My mom only cared that all her children should date someone who is capable of working and taking care of themselves. That was enough. His family wasn't an important thing. I took a deep breath and considered what I should say. I made up my mind that my family would be ok with whoever I dated. I once divorce a man within 3 months and no one had an idea of what happened.

"A nice person, only 2 years younger than me. Owns a coffee shop near me and also animal lovers."

My dad was surprised that he was younger than me but he respected my decision.

"How did you meet him? And Are you just dating or already.. move in together?"

Praew asked reluctantly. It was normal at this age to live together before getting married but for Thai families, it was still an issue.

"We live together."

Quiet... I heard every breath in the room. They weren't upset but they weren't prepared for that.

"No need to get married. Just live together and love each other."

Petch, a teenage brother, said it tried to make the atmosphere more relaxed. I smiled at him as if to say thank you.

"That's what I thought. I had been married. I knew how it was....we just live together because we love each other, "

"You never told me how did you meet him,"

Mom asked curiously. The food on the table now meant nothing. I put down my utensils and smiled at my mom. I thought about the time when I first met Ruk in a school uniform and that scented letter with beautiful handwriting.

My heart beat faster again.

"We have known each other since we were in school. We were each other first love."

"Is this the one...."

Praew said and then paused. She decided to drop the issue.

"Well, it has already passed and now you're together."

"Yes."

Praew wanted to know if this was the same person who broke my heart and drove me into my marriage. It was ok for her to ask . She did not want to mention anything that would reflect badly on Ruk. I thought I talked about too many details now.

"Take him here sometimes. Everybody wants to know your partner. What does he look like?"

Dad asked curiously. I turned and smiled at dad proudly.

"Good-looking. Cute and small."

"Oh?"

Everyone was curious. That was when I realized I forgot to mention the most important thing

"I'm dating a woman. Her name is Ruk and she is lovely."

There were some sounds of utensils falling on the plates. I was the only one who kept eating at this point. I thought I gave enough details for now....Ruk is lovely. My love.

Seemed like my Love was now a bit stray. She lied to me when I called. She told me she was at home. But I saw her in a taxi, traveling somewhere. I drove my brother's car out early in the morning and waited in front of Ruk's house. I was curious where she was going so early in the morning..She lied...Bangkok was well-known for bad traffic in the morning. I wanted to take a nap because traffic won't move an inch. But I fixed my eyes on the back of that taxi. It took almost 30 minutes for the traffic to move again. The taxi dropped Ruk off in front of a temple. I wondered what it was all about.

She came to a temple. Why lied?

Now I was curious more than paranoiac. I turned the car in and looked for a parking space. I was surprised to see a big crowd for the monkhood ceremony. I wondered what the hell I was doing here. Who became a monk?

"So beautiful."

I heard a noise from the back. Once I turned around, I saw a girl who worked in the coffee shop with Ruk before.

"Pam."

"Ngor."

"You're here too. Are you here with Ruk?"

I did not know what to say. She immediately shouted for Ruk who was now further away from us.

"Ruk! This way!."

Ruk turned toward Ngor and was shocked once she saw me. Shawty ran toward me as if she wanted to make sure that was me..

"How come you're here, Pam?"

I stuttered before changing my tone. I just accidentally here.

"That wasn't smooth at all. "

Ruk looked at me suspiciously. I gave in completely.

"I followed you here. I did not think you will attend a monkhood ceremony."

I looked around.

"Whose ceremony is this?"

"It is Pheme."

I can detect her awkward tone. Shawty seemed to spoil me about everything but this time she was upset. She wouldn't admit that she lied to me. I looked at her directly.

"You lied to me."

"We sure have something to discuss."

I finally found out that Ruk was invited to PHEME's monkhood ceremony. Her ex boyfriend whom I fought with before. During the ceremony, I took a peek at a woman who was believed to be his girlfriend, then I felt relieved. It made me feel safe that he already had a girlfriend. He wouldn't try to get back with Ruk again. I knew deep down that it wouldn't happen because if I was bound to happen, it would happen a long time ago. After the ceremony, Ruk and I talked again. I prepared so many reasons to talk to her. We drove out and parked under the shade of a big tree, trying to find somewhere cool to sit.

"Pam, did you follow me? Don't you trust me? "

I knew it. I looked at her and tried to explain as best as I could..

"No, I trusted you but it seemed like you had something to hide. I was just curious to know."

"And now you know why I am here."

"Why don't you tell me that it was PHEME's monkhood ceremony?"

Shawty looked at me like she was mocking what I said. That upset me a bit.

"Would you really understand if I told you? You are so jealous. You wouldn't understand anything. "

"If you said it was a monkhood ceremony, of course, I would understand."

"No, you wouldn't understand. You would never listen in the first place. You are too jealous and need some time to realize

that. I did not want you to get ahead and block me from coming here, for my ex boyfriend."

Ruk tried to emphasize the last word. She wanted me to realize how I would react if she told me frankly. I knew that was true. She knew I wouldn't let her go if she told me. I felt guilty and nodded. I agreed with what she just said.

"I know I am really like that."

Ruk put her face next to mine while I was looking at the steering wheel sadly.

"Why do you give up so fast this time?"

"You really are not going to fight with me?"

"It was my fault that my jealousy made you lie."

This time Ruk knew I felt bad. She squeezed my hand warmly like she wanted to console me.

"Come on. I'm not used to you being quiet and sad. You can get mad like before."

"I was wrong."

"How come I felt bad once you gave up so easily."

Shawty put my hand on her cheek.

"I am not mad at you. I might be upset with you because you don't trust me but you are who you are. You are jealous but still you care for me. "

"I am afraid that you might not want to be with me."

I never worried about that before until now. My jealousy was sometimes too much. I might need to see a shrink. It might help a bit.

"No way, I'll be with you till the day I die."

"Who will die first?"

"I'll let you die first."

I looked at Shawty and laughed.

"Are you afraid of death?"

"No, if I die first, you'll be so sad and can't live. I'll carry that feeling instead."

Her deep emotion made me surprise. She thought about this so often that she spoke so naturally about it. I was paranoid about someone who had waited for me for 5 years. She wanted me to die first, because she didn't want me to be sad.

"I'm sorry. I shouldn't do this. It made you feel bad. I'll make it up to you."

"How would you do that?"

Shawty tried to make the atmosphere more cheerful.

"I did not want anything from you, except love and.. "

"And?"

"And your body."

"Aren't you bored of my body? You had it so often."

I giggled after seeing that cute face smile naughtily. Ruk shook her head and kissed my hand.

"I will never get bored. If I can devour you, I will."

Ruk unbuckled her seat belt and leaned toward me. She pushed my seat toward the back.

"Ah? What are you doing?"

"I thought you'll make it up to me."

"In the car?"

"I always dream about doing it in the car. This is the right time."

Ruk unbuckled my seatbelt.

"We never did anything like this when we lived in the upcountry. Only a few walking steps from the office to home. Here is an opportunity."

"You wouldn't let this go, would you?"

"Let's see if you will like my dream too."

It was my fault. I had to make it up to her. It was a bit strange to do it in the car.

It was a tight space...